



CIHM/ICMH Microfiche Series. CIHM/ICMH Collection de microfiches.



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques



Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

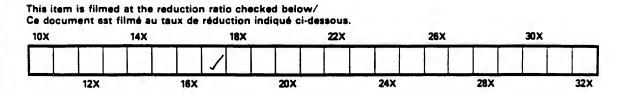
The institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

Coloured covers/ Couverture de couleur	Coloured pages/ Pages de couleur	
Covers damaged/ Couverture endommagée	Pages damaged/ Pages endommagées	
Covers restored and/or laminated/ Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée	Pages restored and/or laminated/ Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées	
Cover title missing/ Le titre de couverture manque	Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/ Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées	
Coloured maps/ Cartes géographiques en couleur	Pages detached/ Pages détachées	
Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/ Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)	Showthrough/ Transparence	
Coloured plates and/or illustrations/ Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur	Quality of print varies/ Qualité inégale de l'impression	
Bound with other material/ Relié avec d'autres documents	Includes supplementary material/ Comprend du matériel supplémentaire	4
Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/ Lare liure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la	Only edition available/ Seule édition disponible	
distorsion le long de la marge intérieure Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/ Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.	Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/ Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.	Prove

Additional comments:/

Commentaires supplémentaires:



The to

> Th po of filr

> Or be the sia oth firs sia or

Th sh TH wł

Ma dif en ba rig

rec me tails du odifier une mage

rata 0

elure, à

32X

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

National Library of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol → (meaning "CON-TINUED"), or the symbol ▼ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:

1	2	3

L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

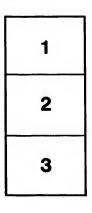
Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'Impression ou d'Illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'Impression ou d'Illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte uno telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole → signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ▼ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.



1	2	3
4	5	6



EASY AND FAMILIAR LESSON

INSTRUCTION OF YOUTH

OF BOTH SEXES,

IN THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE

THE

AND THE

PATHS OF TRUE RELIGION AND VIRTUE.

NEW MONTHEAL EDITION, CORRECTED.

PART I

Tables of Words of one, two, three, four, five, six and esven syllables; also Easy Reading Lessons taken from the Holy Scriptures, with a Moral to each Lesson.

PART IL

Lessons on the End for which Man was created; on what it is to be a Christian; on the necessity of being virtuous in the time of Youth; on Prayer and Instruction; on the Pour and Love of God; on the Love of Parents, &c.; on the Vices of Swearing and Lying, &c., &c.

PART III

The Principal Festivals of the Church expounded : Necessary Rules for a Christian to follow : Prayers to be used on different occasions ; and a Summary of the Christian Dockrine.

MONTREAL

C. O. BEAUCHEMIN & VALOIS, HOOKSELLIERS 237 & 239, St. Paul Street.

PLASY AND PAMILIAN TESSORS

INSTRUCTION OF YOUTH

OF BOTH SEX1.

IN THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE

PATHS OF TRUE RELIGION AND PURPH

NEW MONTREAL SDETON, COHLECTED.

PART 1.

Tables of Words of one, two himself in the six and even syllables; also Easy Itoading Tessene himself incomine Wold Scriptures, with a Morel to each 1 estan

PART IL

Lessons on the End for which also yra an edit on when it is to be a Christian; on the respective fourty ender the the time of Youth; on Prever and Entraction which for and Love of God; on the Love of Parents def. on the street of Swearing and Lying def. to

PARIAR

The Principal Postivels of the Manthespee Co. , & sary Hules for a Christian to fullness fragment to have seen of different pocasions) and a Sammers of the Christian word for

ATET MOM

COBEAL CHEMINA VALORS 2. OLE TAS

Thomas and its 225 A Tak

THE SECOND LONDON EDITION.

The whole impression having been sold in ten months, and the high encompany, which have been parsed upon it by the most eminent of the Clergy, induces the Editor to offer a second to the patronage of the Catholic public, which he has enarged, and he trusts, in some measure, improved. The spaling lessons will, on examination, be found better arranged, and some hubbled words have been added to these which are similar in sound and different in spelling and some.

In the second part have chapters are introduced, on the Devotion due to the Blessed Virgin, and to our Guardian-angel and Petron Saint $\begin{bmatrix} 2 & 1 & 1 & 2 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 2 \end{bmatrix}$ 9 5 9 d 8

q

1

SY

Se

ti

11.3

6535

30

1GP

Objections have been made to this work, because it does not contain some grammatical exercises; and also that the spelling lessons are not sufficiently prolix. To the first, the Editor begs to observe, that he never found such exercises to Deof any service to children at the age when they dee this book; and when they arrive at the proper period to study grammar, it is better for them to have a separate wold on the subject, many of which are to be had. To the second it may be observed, that most of the reading besons in the first part being divided into syllables by hyphens, they must be considered as adapted to the purpose of spelling as well as adves, ding. The editor's chief aim, in compiling this work, was to Implant the seeds of Virtue and True Religion in the minds of the rising generation, at the time of imparting to them the knowledg privered for vineral at 1945, Rivet Holking is 90 necessary to insure the happiness of mankind, as to train up a child in the way he should to, for when he is old he will not depart from it. If the divine precepts of a Christian life. and the necessary means of fulfilling them, are but firmly rooted in the minds of youth of both sexes, they will not fail to become virtuous ornaments of the Catholic Church, worthy members of society here, and happy citizens of heaven herpatterit That the following pages thay be found useful if attaining these desirable blessings, is the sincere and fervent OXCLUWSS prayer of

W. E. ANDREWS.

CATHOLIC TO SCHOOL SIROK

col, the whole impression barding been sold in ten menths and the high enouncings which the heap presed upon it h DDI second to the patronage of MANQBuolic public, which he has starger and he quets, in sammaen ro. ite di De Convorte n is lessons will, on examination He found better arm W sont hutired vor Rhave coedd O o W . Min similar in sound and different in spelling and souse. In the second partievo despise area troduced. on the Del votion due to the Blessed Virgin, and to our Guardian-augel 8 I K D Objections have been made to this work, because if does not contain some YraXarWeaV educated Indust the spelling lessons are not sufficiently prolix. To the first, the Editor hegs to observe, that no nover found such exercises to Als a Byself in Byself and a gentle gentle Start as the and when they arrive at the proper period to study 2000 Manut, i DePar for the o hade e Garan wo Mon II subject, many of which are to be had. To the second it may be absorved, that may of the reading Wheels in the first part being divided into syllables by hyphens, they must be consiab c d e filge h starga ki l min reo p implant the seeigef Furth will fort Eithiop in the winds of the rising generation, at the time of imparting to them the op at THE JALPHABET GROSSED abolwork necessary to insure the happiness of manifind, as to train up Child, A the wayte should to, IN why he to old up wA rooted in the minds of youth a both excess they will not fail to become virtuous orne enter the Catholic Church, wor thy members of society here, and huppy cilizens of beaven a Kor Mu Ocean den apologiant ratem attaining these Resirable bressings is the sincers and terrent **DXCIUWZSV** an lover of the STATIONA DE MA

h fl

115

TYNHAT

LEASONY, UNOS IN Ore & HETSI

: 99

200 the

093

K. Ve

I itov

p

Jon

spel.

Edit

Ra

1000

dus n od mied Pi igmi of.th roni

nace

2 201 Star B roote

to be

thy.

m

attan Nev! Allestry and obrestinanoston for sup thees yousher notesthystwo. off men sin low tige zor woy be rip qua mishi i'd gibod bam th DOUBLE, AND TREBLE LETTERS, 1 lio god

Lesson the Month of Duff Letters 1.43

1.5300W

There .

Cakessie hare is merijala make scart dart bark die span of falles darki swake tallet pass I rosset it clod STREET LESSON III. mart haob celous di foint kulabulab sool uminieb karb febras ci dodt buimtoldaf land ob lige fo de ub ko bi calif om be collificativel om ac ed du ke ib ad uc cu da bo fu kiuf an of em ic

LESSON L.V. Words of heevil Monage TSTOTT &

hla ple flo clubra pre tro cru fiiuri blendo classupiutri osusu breigiotra dipru cledoj flagos pliosublocre werd traboopri inbro ple orbeht indoice entreachard of auch ild thice in moisle knack eight benchy rosall brass track aint quick stack knead poach drawn saitheri eraft oriteame iriteauch uritagie erheh

TABLE II.

LESSON I. Words of three Letters.

All try and are bed yet don for sup the you her not thy two off men sin low tie poil fun hap pip dull sig sid kil ged mut tun fag nip gun hod did cud wed sip rod bee oil tea dot nut act sea bun fit mad

LESSON II. Mordi offour Letters.

Cake hare mark Is make cart dart fall dark wake tall bark span , pass . Noewrit clod knot mare mart wink lock shutfold fail ib such dock boil do hook Ablotmind them to sandel drub ko' his so bi "tom ton de on. eftt Ö9 LESSON IILOS Sic. edan oil ub VII 1B bo fut kiuf am ein . ic en da. 10 bail sake book mace Mope pail . band .unaikan hope look mock pace is race that "19 term it glut land an knitm nameno wise your ji gave in then whom bare is what bird yo mind se have walk" hail jogrim Bil knob smut suit beau as

LESSON IV. Words of five Letters.

Faith reign pease int cause all chief! fruit! daunt istood brawbie optuse all couch joints might istood brawbie optuse all couch joints might istood brawbie optuse all couch joints might istood brawbie optuse all brass track knack eight bench, small brass track faint quick stack knead poach drawn saithed craft offrame inpouch unitaste clock shaft check deright ind pride und guild trown TABLE III. Nossal

alud Soin I. Names of Birds, Beasts, &c. Saill salud Soin Dund idgund the its nooup Catulol dogbird cownos calesa hogbrol homeing mare colt bear crane flea frog crane crow dove and osis snipeth bugfont lark min owl over rook in. bauog Lesson II. Terms used at Play, sc. VUVIS three Ball TOOS battenp skip Tay cards widice igis chuckioi trap taw whip lose win gig top hair Isteen III Koess pose mouth brain tongee Inprosest ceth achigan Bead scult Cap standaoothe book throng brogen cleakars trock TW fan Jah gowinds gloves lace nod muffland hoop sol knotel scarfdi stays hishoes anclogs sou shift highthir stuff so plush silk shirt

Alewoon beer tea thibwind or bread where the

crust² in buhs⁶ crumb⁶ cakes¹⁰ pies¹ in tarts zinte beef ^{wob} lamb^{6,1} pork¹⁶ veal ¹¹¹ fish¹¹¹⁰ flesh ¹¹⁶ beans⁹⁰¹ peas^{15,1} milk^{6,1} cream⁹ curds¹¹ whey¹¹¹/

Lesson V. Trees, Plants, Frais, Set.

Ash^{otadi}hay^{liu}l'beech^o birch^{ed}bor voolelm (u) fir ¹2^{um}lime^{islo}oak^{los}pine^{itadi}vine voyew ¹2^{ob} boood wew the shift of the second state of the shift of the second state of the shift of the shift

he tie mut rod nad

Salt 1

dart tall clod dogk drub drub oriton volt volt vhomi vhomi valk

ruit iointo noisti rack rawn lock rown

THE CATHOLIC SCHOOL BOOK. LESSON VI., Titles and Names.

duke peer wife aunt Mark earl knight child niece Luke King queen prince of lord god page for son yroas bridest John at LESSON VII. Numbers, Weights, &c. march 1300 une foer five I wonine and inchess droping drachm dram ounce ten plan foot six two 0.215 2 pint 3 seven pound three ODCO ell four und eight it twice no yard it quart score all 13:53

a F

b

þ

B

b

b

b

C

CI

C:

C

C C D

di

dida

d

did

9

2

6

ò

a

LESSON VIII. Parts of the Body. Head hair face eyes nose mouth scull brain tongue lips teeth chin arms solo hands cheeks throat, breast, ears (s) back m bones thumb shins of fist as wrist of toes age nails of knees tribs wrist legs of feet (out LESSON TX. The World.

Sun east cape clay brook frost moon of west or rock mind dirt for pool of snow 1 A stars are north i land to bank in pond of mist air deefsouth whill is sand tog rais me dew tood wind of earth misles son chalk in hail begine anoth

LESSON X. Things belonging to a House.

Cup mi door chest mi stool end quilt thatch a cock box enchairs for coachie slate mug in bench is brush plate me bed and the slate we wood pot difficult for broom spoon lock service agoin paint lime for latch jack stairs in brick en knife bolt grate glass sheet mig

THE CATHOLIC POROL DOOK.

TABLE IV.

11. 1 mar

k

.0

Ale. crus bacf beau

ch.A

1 th

broo

oats

Easy Lessons of One Syllable, by which a child will.

AI	Ale	dot	dote	I all	mode	vi oil	rude
ar.105	are	Fam	fame		mole)	Sal	sale
at	319 11	fan	fane o	mon	, mapa	sam	same
Bab	babe	Iar	fare	mor		sid	SIGE
bal ban	bale	fat fat	fate		name	sin	site
bar	bare	fin d	fine	nil	nile	sol	sole
bas	Date :	for			node	Patt ;	sufer
bid	bide		gale	nor	nore	'Tal	talieoa-
bil	bile		game	not	note	tam	tame
Dit	Biver 9		gape	-	meanow	ctap!!	tape
Can	cánbo	gat		and the second	ore:lyn	dtan!!	tare
Car.	care	Hal	sore at hale.	pat	pane	stid gr	tile
car,	cape		hate	pin	pine.	tim	time
col	cole		here	pol	pole	tin b.	Seenth
cop	соре	hid	hide	por	pore	ton	tone
cor	core		hope	pil	pile	top	tope
Dal	dale		kine	Part of the	Tate 1		tube
dam	dame		kite=9		rides	Val	tune
dan dar	dane		made	rit.	rite	van	vale
	date				robein	invil 1	ville
din	dine			-	rode	vot	votedt
dol	dele		mate	rop	rope	Y Included 1. or	wade
dom	dome	mil	mile	rot	rote	win	wine
ame	i 'm bro	nat we	n by tl	riH 9	ve nam	y ob y	White White
18.03	in? Th	te mea	men. Je	h : Ill:	and the second s	W. N.	of. God
F	in F.		n	14	12	1 . E. 1 d	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1

b Do all that is just, and God will love you Call on Him, and He will help you. Seek the Lord; and you will find Him nilw an offin hue yrs erew ditch tont of at to bed at all the day long, u offen

TABER V

Easy Lessons of One Syllable an est list in the second will be

10

Who made you, and gave you life ? God, who made the world, and all things in it. AL

And was there a time when there was not a God? No; there was no time when God was not sisi. Nath in unit.

Who is God ? He, my child, who made the world; made you, and gave you life, and your soul ahid onte

not role 91ft62 fff63 He, the same who made the sun, the moon, the stars, the birds that fy in the air, the fishes that swim in the sea, the beasts that walk and feed in the fields; in a word, all the things which you see, and which give you joy-on "alos"

Did God make the World all at once? No. He made it in the space of six days. Could he not have made it at once hir Yes, if such had been his willoy Isy. Find lade COMM GIT ! dan & dan A Mad made

What ought you to do at the sight and use of things which God hath made?" Tought to raise up my mind and heart to Him, and to praise Him.

: orshes tsh

Why do we name Him by that word or name of God? What doth that name mean? This is He, my child, the Great One, the Good One, and the Wise One, Gon. Of whom all things as it were, cry out unto us with one voice: Know ye, Men, that the Lord He is God, it is he that hath made us mol yeb out he brod but of yert him 1

Raise up then your mind, your heart, and your voice to him, and say; O God, Thou art great, and good, and wise: Thou art the one God and Lord of all things.

En

who

AL

ot

was

U.S.C.

16.0

the

bid

Eid

the

dan

you

100

He

not

his

dan

TBh

et of

aise

lim.

ame

s is

and

s it

ye,

ath

All men and all things that have been made, and that now are, were made by God; but God was not made.

For there was a time when there was no man, nor bird, nor fish; but there was not a time when there was no God, or when God was not. He is the Lord and God of all men, and things that have been, and that are, and that will be All are made by him, and all live and move by Him. God is, and was, and will be.

The eye of God is on all men. I will mind the way of the Lord, my God, that I may not sin: If sin be in us we are in a bad way. Let us go out of it, as it is not good for us to be in it.

In God do I put my joy, and to Him will I cry all the day. Keep me, O Lord, from such as love not thy law, and walk not in thy ways. I see thy way, O God, and Ligoy in it. dol had ' uni lis

ca" vern am ble bur den bane ful bur gess bank or am Dush CARSO WARY ba" nish caus tic. dein mid. am plo co rate ... harb ed. art, chor but tory coil ing a cost an gel but treas Dar ren chair man. sld 'sD. Da sis an cle soff, "ada euol lào, hea cou an guish chal lange an nals wol fee - 25 id chan cel. Bil "Es wol lid an thein Jai.ob cos tive co gent chia os de" Ingo ons aloo idna" pèl Hoy "co

Raise up then yo Hyn Hell Four heart, and your voice to him, and say; O God, Thou art great, and woods if at no batagoa, saidally out of shaw ord

[The single accent (') denotes the right, emphasis of the syllables, and the double accent (') shows that the following consonant is to be prefounced double; thus, ha'mish is prenounced bannish.]

00000000

C

C

C

C

C

Ç

C

C

C

C

C

bor row cam phor in vil Ab' ba can cel 101 Ab bot ar bor boun ty can cer month brack et ab bess arch er can did oll ab bey arc tic brand ish ab ject ar dent can dour bra zen brit tle can vass ac cent art ful cap tive art ist bro ker a' cid a cremin as pect bru malo car bine at las det buck ler bio car cass ac tive ac for opan an dit in barbuck ramow car go ad me a" dage a zure od of bud get 003 'car nage's Bai lifface bulb ous g I cart ridge ad der liv ad verse ba'danceo I bul wark I carving the = baf fledt at thun gler bas cas tle dt ton. agental ail ing bal lot bur then as can dle . YSW ca" vern am ble bane ful bur den am bush bank er bur gess cause way am ple ba" nish bur nish caus tic barb ed an chor but ter ce rate ceil ing an gel but tress bar ren an gle ba sis Ca' ble chair man an guish cha" lice bea con cal lous an nals bi as _ cal low chal lenge bil low ca" lid chan cel an them de ist cha os cos tive co gent de" luge co" vert cha" pel coin age

17

ÓV

09

10

la-

FOH

12 10 5 67

NAX

110

the

:di

LA.

·花子~?

Cr. A

d'h

Tie?

di.

and the

1. Sale

JUL

W.

1. A. A. A.

22.20

1. 1950

19:12

5 . A.

2

Stank Stank

chap let sent com pactnon cur rent "of drea ryst xe chan ter sout com pass es cus tom "o'driz zled "A'I chat tels sont com plex singent lers' androp syld si cheer.ful poncom isde ing cy" nic goodro verol ont. cheer less for cays bi cy pressi toldrow sydiat che" rish ind con cord jil Dab bleit todrug gist "al chief tain of course adain ty of solduc tilen of chi" sel loucon fligt sogda" mageneidu el yourf cho, rus modeon finx, "o da" maskos duke dom"s? chris ten ioricon gress ogdan gerg milEa genior si chur lish inicon quest ridar nel zeriea glehin "on chy" mist don serve a das tard listlear less of ci phen gaincon sort des dea con unitear nest! "of cir cleil orincon strue andebt ora nonearth ent ust cir cuiti, "incon tact si de cent "ineast ward ist cis tern soncon trive andes potil "ore" cho ord a ci" tron "on con vent aoride" sert nore dict old off ci" vil on con ver "or dic tate our of fort ung "it claim ant of cor net bindi et of time gress lan fi cla" mouron cor nice in di" gitit suitem blemin ft clas sic st concor sair slidis cord unem piretin fl clea ver sont vet soudis mala suren divers sh cle" ment ofcou" rage and is tich an en gines tall cli mate count ess dis trict en trails cli ent country dole ful en vy good in clus ter un country dole ful e pic country do" lour e pic cof ferem uncre" dit un dol phin e qual e pic e qual col league ficrim son Tardo nor date ra our zell col legeelb cri sistilo Jaidor mant Tales sence Toft co" lumn " licri" tic ov sido tage" " thice " thice com batm "crys.tal gunido" zen m tageu rop tue uft co" metoq mcul ture faidra mab morex ile tot sull fod der it xoan grag ing ha' zard mein cone and

iI

ic

ir

ir

ir

in

ir

ir

ir

ir

ir

ir

is

is

18

i

J

j

ji

jı

F

Sk Sk

k

k

k

1

1

1

1

(). A():

2.3

ex tant sould for rage und gen de ano hea wi gedo Fa" brie sinifo" reign auges ture monheart feltado fa ble a goul for feito us ghast is moohea then sho fac tore orbforg er "Y'gher kin no hec'thr 199do faith fulvoit for malin regid dyes monhead less mo fa" mish un for tress dadglit tero uoshei nous and fa mous outfos ter i nisbglut ton noo her tet loido fan cy lo ut foun der "sbgos pein nochel met "ido fa"athomalu fracture "ago" thic noohem lockodo fa vouros fira granushgo"sernacher hal aindo flo" ridel a frag mentu grain Harosher mit audo fee bleel in frail tool and gran deurobettor "vio fe" long as fran tic sel grap ple no higg lerig is fer tile fins fren zyo tdebgrate fot ao hire ling tio fer vour Jasefri" gidies elgra tist noshi" there is fi bre ono "fro" lie of sta ver " cho. erd fi fic kle toib fron ther "ofgross ness o'ho" mage "io fl" gure tot l'fru gal'st oligro" vel "focho" nest" "io fl nal and fruit less ingui and of of the grass fruit less fl niscold afrus trate "ifguil tyin 10 hor for "slo fi niteriq mufur nisho sil Ha" bit s 10 hos tages solo fla grant b "fur nace" at hack ney "othos tife solo flat ter: 3 "fur row! at hamper ""otho" ver" "olo fla vour "I fu tile" it si hand cuff " hum ble cli en hand some hu mid io ilo fu ture UI fledg ed Ga" mut lothar row "or hu mourt 100 fleet ness. flex ure gab ble of ofhar yest min hys sopol loa flo" rist. gar glem forhat chetis in I dle get los flu id gar ment, otha ven, it "in ill ness il "05 flu ent gor gar nish, "olhaugh tyey ti" mage mos flut ter gau dy m sucha" vog Inim porta "oo" fud der. I gan greene hawk en i im pulse moo guag ing ha" zard in come foi ble

eha

sdo

cha.

che

offe

che

chie

chi'

cho

chr

chiu

chy

ci p

cir

cir

eis.

cin

ein .

clai

cla^{*}

clas

clea

clo'

ila

ifo

elu

200

100

col

'05

100

'oo'

\$03

in der ob ulla tent il Jiomar blett "Emo" ralinoo o. in gressi leslat tice at romar ging usinor tarnob o in let to leela" vish decinar shap comort gage lo in jureild anaw yerut somar tyrab eno uveres no in mateon rule gal thet omar ver i hemot leycon o in questu ante" gate out mas speiv somot to but go in roadint ole gendly tanmatch less mourn full o in secta daflei sures aumat tress "amun danebio in sight de le" veluis sumau gree no mur mur 10 in stancer isli beletel "armax imir "amus cleiq 10 in stinct I In Ti censel 'or may or in "ormyr tlean ao irk some un lim ner 291 mea" dow of muz zle Lov o isl and a malim pidem in mea grell so Na tive 197 o isth mus nolin guist immer dal montha turer 100 is sue on In' quor it singne" nate of that vy tot eyo i tem toi cella vid to in men tal id hee dy Ja lap big " to calld "oremer cer vilner vous bog join ture! "lo" gic ""me" rit "11 lime" there's sq junc ture go loy alos sommes sages lineu' terl "sq jun toon its lu cidub "omme ter an nichig gard i haq Ken nel ""lu cre il "or mid night ini treed mad ker seyos solug gage lordnigh ty "sino blod man kid det 100 glus treth "ermin glenislanoi some "sa king dom orly ries; "ormi norol isknon ages and kna vishilt . Mag net "ormirgronn ul non plus non kit chen ? "maim ed or mis chieful pos trim risg knuc kles ma"flide "ormi trelar al no" verel asq La' belnes mam monormo" del siono vice la req la bent il "ma" nage "mo" dern "o nou" rish la bour fail man date "ormod est monui sance and lan ceten man gie "or mo dishi monur ture's sail lan guidh "Sma" nor ""I'mo ment "O Oat meal RET lan guish deman tleb un mo" narch ob long di eq

10

re rh ri'

ri ri

ro

ro

TO TO

ru

TU TU

TU

ru

ru

ru

ru

Sa

sa

sa

88

82

83

88

a

,8

"a

30

SC

SC

80

SC

o cean si "orpa" tron "isiport ly inst ipru dences mi o dour in pau par andpor trait in insal mist g ai of fal og tronpea sant norpost age v "peal ter tel ni off spring orpe dant; mpos ture, mpur bligd; mi o men of torped lary is po tent Isg pur portain ni op tic et tonpee vishe esuprao tices "pus tulenp ai o ral i muonpe pall foisnprat tlaneg opu tridadi mi ord nance in pre ceptus ioRab'bleios ni or dure, unpen sive usapre cinct, "grab bit pie ni or phan surpe" ril xsnpre" latefod irai mentis mi os trich: Tynpe" rish yanpre' ludeos ral lyanite ni o valoin gua marte de la compres sure miram parte dai o vert ovit a pes tle re an pri mater miran cours isi out ragent siphan tom ofpri ording niran dom diei oys ter yr sipho nix "onpris tine ip iran sackus si Pack et b oaiphi alat naapri" vybiv "fran ter met i pad dle vinphy sug rampro" blem ora" pid gal al. pa gan di "erpil fer dir "enpro" cess "ora" pine nioj pa" lace 'un pil grime and proc tor yorap ture onni pal trying gifpin nace, on pro" ducto urash negs nui pam per "inpi ous in binpro" fit sit ura" vasa noX pam phiet opla" cardigir prof fer g gurea songe red pa" nie os iosplain tiff ninpro" gress aure centoh hid pan cake no plat form impro" ject T frec torb gain pan nel noiPlu mageninpro" loguestre fluiciv and par boilt corplun der simpro hountisare" fugelo dil par leyov "oplu ralent inpro" phet" sore gal i sound par lour oppoig nant or pros pect nant egent of all pas sive "notpo" lish, "ompros trate sire" lictned at pas tor in pom mel boi pro" verbissire lish mod al pas ture pom pous of pro" vince frem nant tiel pa" tent, is pon der at of prow ess "afren dering asl. pa thos not apon tiff "onpru dent merep tilens ant

95 mi

in g

in le

bį ni.

m'ni

in a

in re

in sc

in si

in st

iù st

irk :

fisl a

isth

is st

Jal

nioi

jund

jun

Ker

ker kid

nif

kna kit,

Kint

1.a'

I sl

1a1

n'ef '

así.

ical

i ter

re" spite a uscho" lan gisig net od aTspot less duiz re" velum neci ence josil vanad despright lyus rhu bard "insci on an mon "is new of "Asprin ble ute ri" gid in "userib ble "osix ty nol "esqua" hid uta ri ot ter unscrip ture totskil ful matsqual ly tuta ri valisi niviscru pla iniskil ledis gatsquan denus ro guish tiw sculp tor 10 skir mish 16 sta ble It dira ro" sin usi visculp ture o slaugh teric stag nentdue ros trum un se cretor joislen der justam mar us roy al so sei zure notsloth ful waistand andous ru bric an solf ish woislo" yen motstand ish ine rug godi "sve" naie wojslum bermeistate tro tiud rum higi is sen tenneisi smo" ther asta" tusi ina rum mage, se quela "Enismugigler of sta" ture fits ru mour "Lyser mon is is journ notsta" tutet lue rup ture, "gyser vile manso" laceb noistea dyn ine ru ralbig "", se" yer nariso larian "etsteer, agenue sum Hign "staten tamel ostran sie wesva pontat sur Sa bleein 15 sex ton ov 51,50" lid un "oster ling mus sa breiss an shal low "si sol vent instern ly que sa credul lovsham bles or son netor restew art ins sad dien "oshameofulorso" phist aostick ler una sal vaged to shame less nor didut zestig ma enue sam plab 19 shar perm onsor rel soid sti pend mie san guing 19 shat targ "or sor row sridsto" mach us. ap phire is shet ter garapar kle sin ato ty bawe ar casm rin she" riffid inspat teris "idstow, age swa aun ter, 19 shrewd by inspee dyo inistragigle iwa scab bard soyshri" yel "inspin dless listranglenge scan dal zo shud der oorspi ral id mistrip ling "ve scep tic it so scuf fleing ouspite fulm "istrug gle inve scep trent so sic kles worsplen did nistub born ve sche" dule isig nal in sport ing i stu dent

vic

vic

vic

vi" vi"

vil

vir

vi"

vis

vis

vi"

vi

vi"

vo

AI

a b

a b

al

ab ab

ab

ab

ab

ac

ac

ac

ac

ac

ac

ad

tu stillen ufecho" lett tit "ofoon at the no to be the stum ble ing tab bynsv lito keigne istu multv "er stu pid uing ta" lenten "iton nage istur bid udr stu por "supeta" lon vi zieto" pie diroetur gidie "in stur dylaupatam per linetor medtingtur ret to in subiliensupetap steri lizetor pil unstwin klev in sub tleid statar get and tor rentiluoa wit terns or subturb gattar nisheusletor Tid glusety rangis "or suc coar atetart ness and tor toisers etym ball sor sud dehastetaw dry lole tor ture ise Va cant Voi suf fragerstetem per "oleto ward 1198va grafit un suit or and tem pestimiletow eren "seva" Ifre Eur sul len " "eleten ple "oustrar fe al neeval ley mur sul lyut "nt: te" nant umstra" gicup osva lour mur sul tan " sieten der 101 0etrai torn 10eva" lue mun sul tryb agisten dönsi "estram pley 198va" nish gur sum mit ontete" net 161 Otran quil "98va" pid 61 UT sum mer otten terus ostran sito wesva pour sur sun dry! 191 te" nurel "08 tra vellot zeevar nishid se sa bre las avenaster "aten vestera atter di vestera di que sa credul levenam dif serion netor restervest rus sur feit zolites toridg "otreditomasdave" note bae sure tyn gildex tureb fotrea tisensilver barsv ise sur name itchick et 10 tre mot at ver ditt mas sur phis "oithirs tyor rotre" pid istiver dury nas swad dle of this fle Isq tres pass bedaver half qs. swaf thy of thi" ther lagtri build "on vers en or is. swi" velanttick et b eogtri Tebwerdever text nus. scab kied seven " old "interin deal listrailod mys sy" nod qini tim brel" iq troo per budyes set base syn tax Buritti" midt sigtro phyfi luseves tryil gesa sy" ringe uttin kle asig trow epist sizes ture gese sys tem buleti tleni trogeru antau givi brate "edez

R "0"

re" v

rhu

ri' g

ri ot

sv iz

ro gi

ro" s

ros t

10y 2

ru bi

SUI

rum

rum

ru m

t qui

ru ra rus i

Sa bl

sa br

Sa Cr

sad d

sal v

sam

san g

ap r

ar c

aun.

scab

scan

scep

scep

be rear now contops sisween towel lovde feren soiv vic times ohvo" have no wal by moowran gla od vic toriol abvor texa noowar ble noowrap period bomelt serw con ash raw con re douov de andig "iv vi" gonol obvoy age noowar fare noowrin kle ind vil lagen obvul gar, nos was rant nos Yawn ing id vir tuesti ab Um brage oo war ren noo yes terab so vi" sagel of um pire noo weal thy soo yeo men; so vis count shup right noswea" ther youth ful so vis couse shup rost 100 weigh ty no Ze" bras 160 vi" siteoj ob up shot Too wel fare noozea lotin so vi sorysl ob ur genta 100 wher ry noo zea lous a 60 vi" videil of Wa get 100 wick et noo ze nith 19 80 on reges gis con web "iw De left baw de futuel ov carder we con fary adalare - de mand ca ress? ** · con firm · de bate · · de mean

Words of Two Syllables, accented on the last.

A baser shad dress shap pease nos as signal as a bate ton ab ad duces ab ap plause os as size a es. a bide us ab ad journ ob ap ply no as suage as a bound ab ad judge ab ap point nos as sume ala ab solver sha dopisle ob ap proache at tire! sha ab sordig aba dornilo abap prize uno at tracted oo ab staining eb ad veryos ab ap provenes an wild mas ab strase ob af firm to ob ar raign noo a ivengemes . ab suntin ab af fixiera ab ar rangenos a verte mos ac cedard of al legert of ar rest: noo a verse moo ac cessing ab al luderb ob as cribe nos a voidt mos ac cording ob al lure al ob as sail a mon aug mentos ac crabin chan nexes ob as pires nos Berguileuos ac cussized an noyal ob as sault noo be moannoo. ac quites sh an nulsel ab as sents nos be nigh mos ad diotos obap paltosi ob as serto non be queatio?

be reave Tow comprise W con temptovde fense our be witch Stroom pute Swcon tend "O'de fendil Siv bom bard Ty con ceal "swcon tent 107de ferios siv bom bast TV con cede av con trive uov de findig "iv bri gade"" v con ceit ""v con trol vovde form?" iv bulfeaune conferveev con vene luv de freed liv Ca det at con cise acri con vergen de frayil tir. ca jelen ooy convoludeow con vey intr de fyeus "iv ca lashituoycon our "sewcon voke qude grade siv cal cine "Shon denses (cor reet) qu'de grees and ca nallol sozcon dele lovicor redes qu'de jectis "iv ca nosol sos con duced v cor rupts unde lay ros iv ca price a scon for loiv cor tess sW de light iv ca reen's gis con viess "in De bas baw de ludes! ov con fidey ade hase de mand ca reer con firm de bate de mean ca ress Tury Sullables, accented on ca rouse de mise car tel gie en con front gade cayorb hade mursd A cas cadeie as con fusér as de ceases be de noteted s ca shiere as con futer qu de ceitroi ba de part bid a cha grine as con geal qu de cide i ha de pendod s chas tiset is conigoing gade claim bade pictos de en sorold aba goonic and aban itsen uo at trais o com bine na con nive; qa de conev ba de plume da command a con signa as de cryraft le de posets de com miter o consister as de creech la de prave da com parer a con solen na de ducesi la de presso sa com pelov a con spine as de ductul la de priveo as com pileons con strain a de face in fa de putero os com pleto El con sulta as de famer ne de ride 10 DE com plyn od con sume as de faulti nis de rivento on com port ed con taine es de featur ne de scend, de tom pose ad con terma as de fecting de de scribe ha

d

d

d

d

d

đ

d

d

d

d

d

d

d

d

d

d

d

d

d

d

đ

đ

THE CAPEDBIC SCHOOL BOOK.

rico

il oiv

vic to

vi" gi

vi" p

al liv

il tir.

vi" si

vis a

vis o vi? si

vi so:

V Liv BL OV

d

n

· · ·

A ba

a bat

5id s

a bo

ob so

ab's

a de

ts de

e de

ac ce

36.6

30.00

20 CI

10 GE

30 0

6 bs

de schyn'r aqdis gnise sine ludeuq mie vince u, xa de sertiil ordis junict suem balan wex acted of de signs roudis may smem bark diex alousu fi de sister rordis own tanem broil tiex celion of de spair tandis patchaine margen ner cessel rol de speile ordis pela sine mitano n'ex cites orot de spite ordis pense oren actual miex clude to? de tachis erdis playr onen chanto nex empte foi de tail forendis pute vnen closen nex ert la lui de tainit endis posed Cen croach nex hates aD de termi endis tobes dien deareit der haust nog de teet mondis sectos dien dome't n'ex hort one de testine oudis sentie deen dowift nier iston aut de tracte oudis solves dien dure f mier pandt un de vise is oudis tendu dien forceit der panse sud de voide oudis tinctes oren gagere aiex pelubul II de volve ordis til mo o en grosse nex pende mi de votes andis tortog quen hance nex pense qui de vout ! on dis useng gen largest dex pertar mi dif fuse ordi vertish Ten rage an ex pire di gestev ou di vestob du en rich of mex plain IIII di gresso ordi vine a en rolari "ex plode mi di lateral ordi vorceou sien sureou der ploite mi dis arma ondra goon men tailier nex plore mi dis burse on E clation roten ticesor nex porton mi dis cardi one clipsen wen tirelov nex tendu mi dis cerni entef face la roten treat o n'ex tentiq ant dis claim onef fecters nore quiping alex tinot q mi dis close orcef fluxity rote raseant dex tolyla ant dis creet one jectilst tote rectazoo to ex tortog min dis cuss one lapser noces capey! nex treme and dis daint one lectrov rece vade nieMex trude mi dis eases one lope of roce ventit famer, ultur mi

ex udeniv sim puteri ma nure subpe ruse so Fa tigue: win cased onima minet alpo literes ob f nances win cense mema ture abpor tends ab to mento y in citerd memar que silpor tente ob for bears win cludem mistdeed silpost pone ob fore goin win cur thm mis trust sibore chicks ab for lorns win dentis a mo lest g silpre cther ob for swear zin dict do nomo rose signe citers up ful fil the zin ertails amy selfe apro clide ab Ga zettet win fectors nO beyog supre dictat of gen teeld vin fersol mob scene alpre ferint ob gre nade zin festol cob score supre miset ab Har poon zin firmos wob struct alipre sages ab hu mane zin formb wob trude: silpre schibe ob huz zaksa zin fuse of a ob tused ailpre side v ob Il lude of zein specta noc cultail albre sume ab im biber zin spirera noc cur lit allpre tence of im brueg zin stilter anop posedt allpre tend v ob im merse in tenses appresse appre textor ob im mure in tent or dain or ipre vail 115 im pair in ter in out do 2017 pre vent. in mart in trude Pa rade pro curem in in trude Pa rade pro cure ib im peach , in veighe mpa role tov ipro fanest ib im peden zin vertift a par take erfpro fileis eib im peliou zin vest ... por formin doro fossed aib im pende zin volve per mitgie pro found all im plant: x in ure and a per plexal 1 pro lixes, ath im ploret x Ja paning per sisted tpro long aib im plyiot z je juneser per spire li topro mote all im pose i z jo coseipor per tainosi pro pose sib im presst riju ly agan apper vade al pro rogue all im print Main tain v per verseel pro tect bach im pure , mal treat per vertiel pro teste -

r r r r r

r

r

r

r

ľ

I

Ĩ

			*		and the state of the second	the leaf a		fring to
	pro tract,	IIITe	lute	Plint	e plete	re	veng	8
•	pro trude	re	gain	serent	e pose		vere	1817/8
	pro vide j	CITO	gard	r	e press	re	verse	UHR I
	pro voke						vert	aug
	pur loin	it: re	hear	50 T	e proac		view	() = F
	pur suit						vile	1
	pur vey						vise	
	Qua drille	III TO	late	Berry T	e pute	re re	vive	
	Re bound						voke	
	re build	mr. TO	lease	DETEND T	e quite	re	volt	
	re buke						volve	1.0
	re cant	in rel	lief	reser	e serve	ro	bust	t, e
	re cede	reire :	mark	Car con .T	e side		manc	e
	re ceiptoi	re	mind	Trin T	e sign	ro	tund	1
	re cess	re	mit	7	e sist	Sa	line	S.
	re claim					sa	lute	THE
	re cline			B. Trin I	e soun	d sa	WOY	l ne
	re close			· · · · · · ·	*)25 Z 2	L 903	ru toi	in the second
	re coil fin					34.19	1 4	1.2 1 3 M
	re count							
	re course	re	flux		strain		crete	
	re cruit						1	1. 1. 1.
	re deem			The	e.sume	se se		man and the last
	re dound			hand r	tail	SO	duce	
	re dress of			SELLAR STEP IN	e tain	Se	lect	1 15
	re duce						rene	1.17.0
1	re for SH	.9076	pair	BSIND	etire	110 50	vere	livr-
	re fine	re	past	Ta ar	tort	in Misel	tee	U.S.
	re flect	re	peal	AL ODA	e tract	th' sh	al'loo	n'll.
	•e form	W-TO	Deat	ahera	e. treat	sh		
	re frain	W re	peld	of the	e trenc	h so	ho	2
	re fresh	St re	pent	sterosr				
	ro fund	re re	pine	1007		ALLE SD		
4	ALLE ALLEI	ाद जात	antoi	Su m	W HO		GITA R	

sub due sub join sub lime sub mit sub orn sub scribe sub side sub sist sub vert suc ceed suc cess suc cint suf fice sug gest su perb su pine sup plant sup ply sup port

sup pose

wings.

et data

92

trans form S'un nerve 017 sup press trans fuse 9 un kind 0% su preme sur charge trans gress "un knit" out trans late un known sur mise trans mit un lacol ung sur mount trans mute oun lade ang sur pass trans pierce un laid? sur round trans pire 9 un latch sug. sur vey trans plant un learn of sur vive trans port oun less ad ou sus pect trans pose of un like ud or sus pend trans verse un link 5: 51 sus pense tre pansin "fun load 67 sus pire trus tee III 65 un lock 99 91 sub merge Ver bose of or loose of Tra duce trans act vouch safe Tun make Of Un couth 91 un masko 91 tran scend tran scribe i un fold a ouun made or trans fer in nitestio mun mooro an * ans fix osstio er JANOD OT

TABLE VIII.

Easy Lessons and Three Syllables. Junio un

TO COLLESS

moob or

erni Lesson I. Jfl er

HEAR now, my child, what great works God did when He made the world. Though He could have made the world all at once, if such had been His will, yet He did not make it all at once. He made all things, and man, in the space of six days. Thus He shew ed that He made it not by force, but by His own free will and choice.

On the first day God made the Hea-ven and the earth, or that which was to be the world: The earth had not then the form it now hath. There was not the sun, nor the moon, nor the stars. It was a mass or heap, with no form or shape. And

25

it was void, for there were no beasts, nor trees, nor birds, nor a ny thing in it boiles any ti but Nor was there any thing out of which God made the world. He is of such might, He is so great and wise; that He did not need any help. There was no light; it was quite dark. God then said : Be light made, and light was made about Lyo Not, my child that God spoke such words as we may speak them, for God is not as we are. He hath not a body as we have, so that He can be seen by us. No man hath seen God at any time, nor can see him. He is a pure spirit, the same as your own soul, a spirit which can not be seen with mor-tal eyes. ini seend lis obsin bail bod nor -Yet God knows and sees all things, and /can do all things. And He doth what He pleases by His will: His will was and is as His word : hence, as soon as he would have a thing be made or done, so soon was it made or done. at an ter shand boys Thus it was His will there should be light, and there was light: and a-like of all other things that were made. And God saw the light that it was good, and He call-ed the light Day, and the darkness Night to concer with to distribute of Now then, my child, and at all times when you look at, or think on the works of God, raise up your mind and heart to that great and good God ; pray to Him and say : O God ! Thou art great and good and wise in all Thy works. Bless the Lord, all the works of the Lord. Thou art my God, by Thee I have been made, and by Thee I now live, I pray Thee, O God, dart forth a ray of the light of Thy grace on my mind and heart, that I may know Thee : then will I a-dore Thee, I will praise Thee, I will love Thee, and I will serve Thee by day and by night no the multiple much such a the stand that sid Lesson II. which of or t brout

rd 9-1700- God makes the World and Man. Terr troit

On the se-cond day, God made that part of the Hea-yen which we call the Sky and the Air. On

017 ore to W.O.W WIL 1-ma pur a r. 1219 Qua Rely ud ou ud ou 51 51 UN 57 59 OT 10 UR 10 6 10 91 e) 91 50 .3ª 00 97 09 01 TO OT re de did. have n His nade Thus at by Hi ori d the The here

Tt

And

the third day, He set-tled the wa-ter in one place, and it was call-ed the Sea, and the dry land He call-ed the Earth. Then He made the Herbs, Trees and Plants, of all sorts, spring out of the earth

On the fourth day, God said : Be there lights to shine, and to give light by day and by night And God made two great lights a the Sun; to rule or give light by day; and the Moon and Stars, to rule or give light by night. Most share your ow

On the fifth day, God made the Fishes of the sea, and the Birds of the air. On the sixth day, He brought forth from the earth the Beasts, all that creep on the earth in its kind.

When God had made all these things, He then made Man, and He gave him rule over the Fishes of the sea, the Fowls of the air, the Beasts, and over the whole earth, the beast him all film

Though Man was the last of the works which God made, yet he is the first in rank, and the most perfect of all the things in this world. Now, God form-ed the bo-dy of Man out of the slime of the earth ; then He breath-ed in-to it the breath of life.

By this breath of life is meant not only that by which Man breathes, and lives, and moves, as the beasts and birds do, but by it also it meant that which beasts have not, that is, a spirit, the Soul. This is quite distinct from the body, and by this Man knows God, who made him: he can think on Him, and love Him; He can also think on, judge, and talk of things; and by it he hath a will to do, or not to do, this or that thing, as he may choose or like best.

God did not take nor form this part of Man, or his soul, from the earth, as He did the bo-dy, but it came from God him-self, and God him-self infus-ed it in-to him. It is in this that Man is the most per-fect of all the works of God, be-cause by that Man is like to God.

Thus God made Man like to himself, that Man might in this life know Him (his God and his Lord.

his be-ginning and end), and love Him, and serve Him; and by so do-ing see Him; and live with Him, and enjoy Him after this life, in Hea-veni sile one out of Man. And she was also called Ever that is, the mouling of all maraned wo-men that ware thebes to be born and to uve.

Thus you see, my child, God hath made us much a bove the beasts. He hath taught us more than the Beasts of the earth, and made us wis-er than the Birds of the air. Now, my child, He who hath been the cause of these and such great things for the use of Man, must have a great love for him.

Hence, we can not too much love Him for all the love He shews us. Use then the things of the World as the kind gifts of the good God." When you use them, or they give you joy, raise up your mind and heart to praise and thank Him.

Say at least in your mind, and with your heart: How great art Thou, O God! how wise and how good in all Thy works. Bless the Lord, all the works of the Lord; Sun, Moon, and Stars, Beasts of the field, Birds of the air, Fish-es of the sea, bless the Lord; ye, sons of Man, bless the Lord; and thou, my soul, for whom the Lord hath done such great things, bless the Lord. that hot whitm thy lie till thou is the earth out of which

God makes Eve. The sin of A-dam and Eve. Gen. ii. 3

God gave the first man whom he made, the name of A-dam, for that he had been made of the slime of the earth. God pla-ced him in the Garden of Pa-ra-dise, to work, and to keep it. God then brought to A-dam the Beasts of the earth, and the fowls of the air, or caused them to come to him, that he might see them; and by what name he called them, the same is the name of each of them.

God cast A-dam into a deep sleep, and whilst he was a sleep, God took a rip from his side, and he made it into a wo-man. He then brought her to

in-

the by

Man

ord.

A dam, and when A dam saw, her, he said: This is now bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh, she shall be called Woman, for that she is ta-ken out of Man. And she was al-so called Eve, that is, the mo-ther of all men and wo-men that were thence to be born and to live.

There was in the midst of the gar-den a tree-God bade A dam and Eve not to eat, nor to touch, the fruit of it. He told them that if they did, they should die. But Eve being tempted by the Devil, in the form of a serpent, took of the fruit, and did eat; she then gave it to A dam, and he ate of it. As soon as they had eaten it, God called to Adam, and said: Where art thou? But when A dam heard the voice of God, he feared and hid him self, and so did his wife, from the face of the Lord God. And they hid themselves also through shame, be-cause they were na ked. And God said to Adam : Who hath told thee that thou wast na ked, but that thou didst eat of the tree of which I bade thee not to eat?

Then God said to him : For that thou hast heard the voice of thy wife, and didst eat of the fruit of the tree, d cursed is the earth in thy work; with much toil shalt thou eat there of all the days of thy life till thou re-turn to the earth out of which I took thee; for dust thou art, and un-to dust thou shalt re-turn? has crubed to the address of the

1:

Adam and Eve, by thus not o bey-ing God, sinned, and by their sin they lost the grace and favour of God. God then drove them out of the Garden of Pa-radise, in which he had placed them; and he doom-ed them to die alt make A of high ord

We are all born in-to this life with the guilt of their sin: that is called o-riginal sin, be-cause as we des-cend and de-rive our life from them, so we also de-rive the guilt of their sin. We feel the sad effects of their sin, by the strong bent we find in us to sin, or to do wrong; and in the heat and cold,

hun-ger and thirst, pains and toil, we suf-fer, and in death, through, which we must all pass to the next life, bluow an ladt, a of ot worked it obsail next bob

This

lesh,

-ken it is,

vere

tree.

they

-vil

did

of it. o A-

.0.63

, he

lem-

vere

told

lidst

t???

eard

it of

vith 's of lich hou

God

sin-

l fa-

Gar-

em;

บ่านี

t of

e as

we

sad

d in

old.

Ohil sad the fall of our first parents by sin! Thence, learn, my child, how sad a thing it will be to you not to o bey God, though in things that may seem light; take care that you do not sin by your own free will and choice, and dread the least sin. Flee, those who would tempt or lead you to do evil. In odd of the World drown ed. No et a Cain, Abel, Seth. The World drown ed. No et a Gen. iv. 7.

A dam and Eve had two sons; their names were Cain and A bel. Cain tilled the earth, A bet took care of sheep in the fields. A bel wis good, and from his heart he served God; he of fered the best he had of his flock to God, and God was well pleased with him. Cain was bad, he did not offer the best of what he had to God, and God was not pleased with him. Cain ha ted A bel be cause God look ed down kind-ly on him, and on what he offered. One day when they both were in the fields, Cain rose

up against Abel, and through en-vy kill-ed him. They who where born of Cain were bad like himself.

After the death of A-bel, A-dam and Eve had a third son; his name was Seth. He was good: like A-bel, he knew, loved, and served God. His race, or they who were born of him, were al-so at first good; but after, a while they mixed with such as were bad of the race of Cain, and then they were bad like unto them. all bud only yout

Thence in a short time al-most the whole race of men and women were bad God was angry at them, and he meant to put an end to them. Yet there was one good man whose name was No-e. God was well pleased with him.

God then made it known to No-e, that he would drown the whole earth, and all that was on it; but that he would save him and his wife and childron, with a few of each kind of beasts and birds, in an ark which God bade him build. The ark was a kind of a trunk or ship made of wood It was daubed in-side and out-side with pitch. Lhdo Bt the LoA Mpa

0 t

ł

C

When the time was come that God would drown the earth, he made No-e go in-to the ark, and with him his wife, their three sons, and their wives; and two or three of each sort of beasts and birds : as soon as they were in the ark, the door of it was shut.

the De-luges of for for the saved. This is called the De-luges of for for the saved of the best of the saved of the saved

By this you may judge, my child, how much God must hate sin, and them that com-mit it; at the same time how much he loves and how great care He takes of them that are good. Be then, my child, good; love, fear, and serve God, and God will love and bless you, and take care that no harm come to you, while they that are bad feel the weight of his wrath.

Keep your-self far off from bad boys and girls, and join such as are good; for with the good you will be good, and with the bad you will be bad, as it was with those of the race of good Seth; they were at first good as he was good ? But as soon as they mix-ed with them that were bad, they were bad like un-to them.

While No.e, and his wife, their three sons and

No-e.

would

it: but

liehil-

birds.

le ark

JOG Tt

YOUL

drown

d with

vives;

birds :

it was

ights,

and

e, and

1 Der-

call-ed

Wr ho

(bid)

much

it; at

great

n, my God

at no feel

girls,

you

will

good Dut

bad.

YOU

n'ìo.

and

T

their wives, were in the ark, the waters rose so high, that all the hills were covered, and all flesh died that moved on the earth, both of fowls and of beasts, and of that which creeped upon the ground. And when they had been in the ark for the space of a year, the waters be-gan to de-crease till the earth was dry.

Then God spoke to No-e, and said :Go forth out of the ark, thou and thy wife, and thy child-dren. And No-e went forth out of the ark, and all that were with him. God blessed No e and his sons, pro-mis-ed that he would no more drown the earth; and he set the rain-bow as a sign there-of.

He gave in-to their hands, that is, he set them o-ver all the beasts of the earth, and the fowls of the air, and all the fish-es of the sea; and he said : They shall be meat for you; e-ven as the green herbs have I giv-en you all things; and while the earth re-mains; seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and sum-mer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

The three sons of No-e were Seth, Cham, and Ja-pheth. Seth and Ja-pheth were good, and had a great re-spect for their fa-ther; God there-fore blessed them. Cham was bad, and a bad deed drew up-on himself the curse prophe si ed of God.

After the flood, when the land was dry, No-e till-ed it, and plant-ed the vine-tree. Of the fruit of that tree he made wine. When he had drunk of it, for he then did not know the strength of it, he fell a-sleep. Whilst he was a-sleep, he lay expos-ed in a man-ner un-fit to be seen.

When Cham saw his fa-ther na-ked, he look-ed on him and made a jest of him. He then told his bro-thers what he had seen. They blam-ed him for this deed, and dis-re-spect to their father. They then took a cloak, and, with their fa-ces turn-ed from their fa-ther, they cast it on him, and co-ver-

the space of a real, that in ters begun to decrease

Learn here a-gain, my child, how sad a thing it is to sin and of-fend God. Dread the curse of C.od. Love and revere them of whom, next to God, you hold your life, and all that you have.

5

Do not, like many children, rail at them, nor make a jest of them in their old age. The curse of God falls on such children for their bad deeds. But he will bless those that love, o-bey, and respect their parents. The old to slead add fits age.

bice of has ; not on Lesson VI. of the har, ris off

The vain Scheme of the Children of No-e. Gen. xi.

No-e lived after the flood three hundred years; he saw the off-spring of his three sons who were with him in the ark grow to a great number. The earth was then of one, tongue, that is, they all spoke one and the same lan-guage. These when they went from the east, found a plain, and dwelt in it book bod a first for an and one to be all

They then said each to his neigh-bour: Come. let us make brick, and bake them with fire; and let us build a town, and a tower, the top of which may reach as high as Heaven; and let us make our name great before we disperse into all lands. But God, who laughs at the at-tempts of men, when they think to op-pose His will, soon shew-ed them how vain, and void of force, they were in their scheme. He knew they would not cease to work while they all spoke one and the same tongue. He then so con-fus-ed their speech, that they no longer knew what an-o-ther said or call-ed for. They were then for-ced to de sist from their work. And that tow-er was call-ed, and is known

7 Tinrii

w what and laid But he

ground

hing it

of C.od. d, you

n, nor

curse

deeds.

adīre-2017-6 is oslī

There

0. xi.

rears :

were

. The

y all

whep

lwelt

e, let

d let hich nake

inds.

nen, w-ed e in e to

ton-

hey

for

leir

wn

by the name of Ba-bel, that is, of con-fusion; because there the tongue or speech of the whole earth was con-fusied, and of one it was chang-ed into many. Thence the Lord dis-persed them upon the face of all the coun-tries.

sor God. than like maanon hom God had made to

By this act and deed, you may see, my child, how vain it is for man to strive a gainst God: He is great, and of such might, that no man can oppose what He will, or will not, have done,

By the flood, and the change of speech, and by dis-persing man-kind through-out the whole earth, He shew-ed that He is Lord of all, and that He can do what He pleaseth, also, that He is wise and good, and does all for the good of man.

What love and praise then do we not owe Him ! Beware not to op pose His will, but seek and pray to know it, and when you know it, beg Him to grant, you His grace to com-ply with it. I (169) And in all things that be-fall you, say, from your heart : O Lord, great and good, and wise and just! Thy will be done. This done by the will and the hand of God, so be it, and may He, be praised

Be-ware thy chive chive so bend to mind the things of this world and life, as to bend to thom, your whole of chive xxx and If mad and to the this the

In a short time af ter t'e de-luge, men lost all thought and fear of God. They even did not own Him, who had, by such great works, made Himself known to them to be God; but they set up for gods the very works of God. Such were the sun, fire, moon, and stars: to these they pray-ed; and they fell down before stocks and stones, which were the works of their own hands.

These they called and held for gods. Their whole mind, and thought, and care, was for this life and the body; like up to brutes, they were led and rul-ed by their sen-ses. Hence they did not mind their souls, nor the things of God nor of the next life.

Such, my child, was the state of man-kind at that time : they liv-ed more like brutes, that know not God, than like men, whom God had made to know and to love him in this life, and af-ter this life to be happy with Him in Hea-ven. In this sad state would most men have been at this day, had not the good God by his grace prevented it.

God then, to call men from their e-vil ways, and to keep them firm in the love and fear of Him, call-ed forth a man who was good and just. His name was A-bra-ham. God pro-mis-ed him, if he would obey Him, that He would be a God to him, that is, he would bless him, and raise up a people from him, who should be His own peo-ple. He would take care of them, and pre-serve in them, and by them, the know-ledge, love, and fear of Him, who was the on-ly one and true God. A-bra-ham believ-ed, and he did what-e-ver God bade him do God also pro-mis-ed Abra-ham, that of his seed or race, He should be born who should save the world.

MORAL.

bo-sisur

Be-ware, my child, not so to mind the things of this world and life, as to bend to them your whole or chief care. If you do, you will lose the grace of God, and soon give in-to the way of vice: and when you have lost the love and fear of God, then will your life be more the life of a brute than a man. See in A-bra-ham what love and care God hath of those who love and serve Him. Hence, though you may chance to live with them that live as if they knew not God, nor, love, nor fear Him, do you a-bide firm in your faith of Him, and in good life. De-part not by sin from God, and then He will be to you a God; he will bless you in this life, and in the next life He will make you happy with Him for ever.

id not

of the

nd at

know

ide to

rthis

is sad

r, had

ways,

Him,

Felis

if he

him,

a peo-

ve in

, and God.

r God

that

bould

Ens

SALT

hings

your

e the

vice: God,

than God

with

ove.

h of

rom will

will

ple,

1.00

POW blide vin ous intesson VIII. JAOTH --- IANDIA The Faith and O-be-di-ence of A-bra-ham. 1-sa-ac, Eaboon no for at say and Ja-cob. ga-i now all minia Ils God made the choice of A-bra-ham, before all men of his time, that by him, He, the true God, might still be known and served, though most men had lost all sense of Him: A-bra-ham had a son whom he much loy-ed. His name was I-sa-ac. When I-sa-ac was grown up in years, God, to try the faith of A-bra-ham, or his be-lief of what he had pro-mis-ed him, viz., that He who was to save the world should be born of his seed, God called to him : A-bra-ham ! A-bra-ham ! to whom A-braham said : Here I am. God then bade him put to death his son I-sa-ac. whom he loved; for God, my child, is the Lord of man and of his life. A-bra-ham would have done it as soon as God, bade him; but just as he was up-on the point of slay-ing his son I-sa-ac, an an-gel, or good spi-rit, sent on the part of God, stopped his hand, and thus the life of his son was spar-ed. un on lo prin I-sa-ac, like his father, was a good man! He had two sons : their names were E-sau and Ja-cob, and they were twins, that is, both born at one and the same birth. E-sau was first born, but at the time Ja-cob came forth of the womb, he held in his hand the plaint of the sole of E-sau's foot & of to man By this was meant, what after wards came to pass, when E-sau sold his birth-right for a mess of broth. It was thus Ja-cob sup-planted, or, as it were, trip-ped up the heel of his brother E-sau, and got from him his birth-right. Ja-cob was a good man, and when his fa ther was on his deathbed, he blessed him ButE-sau turn-ed out bad. Ja-cob had twelve sons. They are known by the names of the twelve Pa-tri-arches, or chiefs of

twelve tribes. And God gave to Ja-cob the name of Is-ra-el, whence his race, or they that sprang from him, were called Is-ra-el-ites. MORAL.—Great and firm, you see, my child, was the faith and trust of A-hra-ham in God; and prompt was his o-be-dience when he would have slain his son I-sa-ac. God wants not our goods, nor any thing we can give, for all is His, and all comes from Him.

What He most seeks is our prompt will and heart to do His will, as soon as He makes it known to us : and He looks up on that as done, which we would have done if such had been His will.

Hence A-bra-ham is styl-ed the Fa-ther of the Faith-ful, or of those who be-lieve in God. That you may be a true child of God, by faith be-lieve in Him, by hope trust in Him and through love o-bey Him, then will He bless you.

ti

" 7

20

-3

11.11

01

0

- 15

1

CI

From E-sau learn, my child, how sad a thing it is to be too fond of, and to set our heart too much on the things of this world. Such fond ness blinds us, so that we no long-er know what we love, nor what we lose.

That which we long for, and seek to have, is often of no more value than a mess of broth, if compar-ed to the good things of the next life, that will have no end, which yet, we lose with so much case to no is mod diod, at toll, answird or we well

Observe.---When, my child, you read that God, or the Lord, call-ed to A-dain, or spoke to A-braham, or to Moses, or that they heard His voice, or saw Him, you are not to think that God did call or speak, or was heard or seen in the same way as we speak, call, &c.co. Lattice are the domain to

No, not so; but as God can do what He pleasseth, and use such means as he may choose, to make known His will; or things, to us; He, by some voice or sound; brought to their ears and minds what He would have them to know, hear or do. 10, as done to for or both of a someth

And if they saw any thing which they thought to be God, it was not God whom they saw, for no

8.31

\$

man hath seen or can see Him, but it was some thing in the shape of man which they saw; and by these means God re-veal-ed to their minds, and re-pre-sent-ed to them, things as fully and clearly, as if they re-ally saw Him, or heard His voice.

was

and

ave

ods.

) all

and

own

owe

the That

lieve love

ing it

nuch

linds

, nor

is of-

com-

t will

nuch

God,

-bra-

ce, or

call

way

leass-

e, to

hand

hear

hught

orno

right

Lesson IX.

Joseph and his Brothers. Genrartit.

Of the twelve sons of Ja-cob, Jo-seph was dearer to him than a-ny of the rest. His brothers were grieved at it, and they hat ed him. One day their fa-ther sent him to them, when they were in the fields with their flocks, to see if all things were well with them.

When he came to them, they said : Let us kill him. But one of them, by name Ruben, said : Do not take his life from him, nor shed his blood, but cast him into this pit. They then strip-ped him of his coat, and cast him in-to the pit or well, which was dry. and bas mid to other solution.

And when some merchants passed by that way, his brothers drew him out of the well, and they sold him to them. They brought him into E-gypt, and there they sold him to a prince, to be his slave.

Jo-seph was a man that in all things did solwell, that his mas-ter made him dwell in the house, and be was in great, favour with him; so far, that he was charged with the care of all things, and he ruled in the house.

When he had been there a while, his master's wife wish-ed and pressed him to do a great orime; out Jo sepir was good, and fear-ed God, and he would hy no means con-sent to do it. How can I com-mit a wick-ed thing, said he, and sin a-gainst my God? No. He then rush-ed from her.

She then charged him false-ly with the crime, and he was cast into pri-son. When he had been there two years, the King sent for him to explain to him his dreams. Jo-seph ex-plained them.

Then the King took his ring from his own hand, and gave it in-to the hand of Jo-seph; he cloth-ed him with a silk robe, and put a chain of gold about his neck; he made all bow their knee to him, and told them he was to rule the whole land of E-gypt. LESSON IN.

Not long af-ter, there was a dearth, or great want of corn, and Jo seph had the care of all the corn. Ja-cob, the fa-ther of Jo seph, then sent his bro-thers to buy corn of him and mid of 13

At first they did not know Jo-seph : and though he knew them, ye; he feign ed as if he did not know them, and he dealt with them as if they were spies. This he did to bring them by de-grees to a sense of their fault, when through en-vy they sold him: yet did Jo seph love them. to tall and

He soon made him-self known to them. He wept through joy, kiss-ed them, and for-gave them. He then sent for his old fa-ther, who came to him. Jo-seph took care of him and his bro-thers. They lived in those parts; and when Ja-cob was dead, Jo-seph bu-ri-ed him in the place where he had de-si-red to be bu-ri-ed and another that here oud there they sold him a prince, to

Thus you see, my child, that God doth not forget nor for-sake them that fear and love Him. Though he some-times seems not be mind-ful of them in their dis-tress, yet in due time He comes to their aid and com-fort, and He makes all that be-falls them to turn to their good.

Be chaste, my child, like Jo-seph; do not stain your soul and life by an un-clean act, or thought, or look. Keep a guard u-pon your eyes and heart, and flee those per-sons who would lead you to sin: ra-ther die than of-fend God. Like Jo-seph, for-get and for-give the wrongs done to you by an-o-ther. Re-vere your pa-rents, take care of them, and help them all that you can in their old age, and in time of want, and at all times.

and to work Moses: Exodots, it of the work and

Moses was an o-ther great and good man. Soon after he was born, his mother hid him for the space of three months. This she did to save him from being put to death with o-ther children whom the King had or dered to be killed. When she could no longer keep him hid, she made a bas,ket of bul-rushes, and daubed it with pitch. She then laid him in it, and set the bas-ket near the water's side.

When the King's daugh-ter came down to wash her self, she es-pi-ed the bas-ket, and the child in it.—She took him out of it and gave him to his own mother, though she was not known to be such, and she said to her: Take this child and nurse him for me. When he was grown up the King's daugh-ter a-dopt-ed him for her son, and she gave him the name of Mo-ses, saying : Because from wa-ter did I take him. And she brought him

Land leap a bout in nh part

All this, my child, did not come to pass by chance: no, such was the will of God, and His hand or power brought all that about. Thus God, by ways and means that seem strange to men, rules all things, and brings them to pass as He pleaseth, to the glory of his name and to our good. Thus you must think and judge of all the events in life. a successful the be-store of mon off the ment of LESSON XI.

The plagues of E-gypt. Ex., iii, vii, viii, ix.

God made use of Mo-ses to free his people from the slave-ry un-der which Pha-ra-oh, the King of E-gypt, held A-bra-ham, I-sa-ac and Ja-cob, and were call-ed Is-ra-el-ites. God shew-ed him-self to Mo-ses, or the glo-ry of God ap-pear ed to him in a flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush. The bush burn-ed, yet did not waste.

n hand, cloth-ed gold ato him, and of

r great all the ent his

though did not if they e-grees y they n. He pr-gave o came o-thers. ob was ere he

ot for-Him. -ful of comes Il that

stain bught, heart, o sin : or-get -ther. help time him : Mo-ses ! Mo-ses ! Mo-ses then said : Here I am. And he went to see the bush ; hut God said to him : Do not come near ; loose off the shoes from thy feet, for the place on which thou dost stand is holy ground.

뻚

Lobl

ra

th th

R

lo

ar w or

pa

tk

a1

th

a

11

a

n

d

Y

502

F

HIA

Then God said : I am the God of the fa-ther, the God of A-bra-ham, the God of I-sa ac, and the God of Ja-cob. Mo-ses then hid his face, for he durst not look at God.

Then God said to him: The cry of the chil-dren of Is-ra-el is come up to me. Come and I will send thee un-to Pha-ra-oh, that thou may est bring forth my peo-ple. I will be with thee, and I will stretch outmy hand, and I will smite E-gypt with my won-ders.

These won-ders God did by Mo-ses to make the king sub-mit to his will, and let his people go thence. They are called the Plagues of E-gypl. Mo-ses struck, with a rod that he held in his hand, the wa-ter in the river, and in-statt-ly, it was chang-ed in-to blood.

He made frogs come and leap a-bout in all parts, e-ven in their houses. He brought a-mong them flies and gnats that bit them sore ly." He cought a plague on the cat-tle, sores on men, a storm of hail, thick dark ness that lasted three days. Last of all, God sent an ap-gel who killed all the first born of the E-gyp tians, from the son of the king to the son of the mean-est slave. This last plague so fright ened the King, that in the same hour he press-ed the Is-raelites to go forth and leave the country; and they drove them out of the land of E-gypt, and they load ed them with rich-es.

the slave-ry un-der whatom ha-ra-on, the hung

Thus you see, my child, God can do, and doth what He pleas eth, and no one can with stand Him. See a gain, how dread ful it is to har den our hearts, and to shut our ears to the call and grace of God of the stand has been of how re I am.

o him :

om thy

l is ho-

ier, the he God

a durst

il-dren

11 send

bring I will

ot with

ke the

ple go -gypi

hand,

was

parts.

them

ought

rin⁵¹of

Dright

ed an

son of

is last

same

10and

of the

with

00

a orig

doth

Him.

qur

grace

AS

For, though God be good tet He is just, and strong to strike, to pun ish us when we provoke Him by our ob-sti-nacy in sin-ning against Him. Love God, fear God, and to His will, that He may bless you. bless vou.

trez-ob Lesson XII orill medi bel bot The Is-ra-e-iles pass dry-shod through the Red Sea.

No soon-er were the Is-ra-el-ites gone, than Pharatch was vex-ed that he had let them de part; He then with his army set out after them to stop them. He came up to them on the banks of the Red Sea; and they then gave them-selves up for lost, was a knid of dou

But Mo-ses stretch-ed out his hand o-ver, the sea, and in-stant-ly God made the sea open and the wa-ter re-tir-ed to each side, and stood like a wai! on the right and the left, leaving a large and dry space in the midst through which the Is-ra-el-ites pass-ed dry-shod.

The E-gyp-ti-ans, would fain have fol-low-ed them; but Mo-ses a-gain stretched, out his hand, and God made the sea join its wa-ters, in which they were all drown-ed, with Pha-a-oh their king; and they saw the E-gyp-ti-ans dead on the shore Then Mo-ses and the Is-ra el-ites sang to the Lord. and said : Let us sing to the Lord. My strength and my praise is the Lord. This is my God. He hath drown-ed Pha-ra-oh and his army in the Red Sea. Who is like to Thee, O.God 21010 shidt a usual

broke forth dread-furnAgomn-der and fight-ning Thus, my child, God took care of his people and sav-ed them. He shew-ed that he was Lord of all. So will he have care of you if you love and serve Him. spoke these words:

Put then your whole trust in Him call supon Him, pray to Him, and he will save you from harm. And when He thus shews Him-self kind and care ful of you, do you praise and thank him from your hearten to georeofficially tore print nov

Nor, though God.IIX Processed of Ho is just, and

The Journey through the Desert. The Ten Commandments. Ex. xvi, xix, xx in

the

no

sit

dr

th

of

me

Go

les

in

211

da

th

ba

on

th

th

ga

2 : 8 .

ea

an

ble

1033

m

th

Tł

ste

1 3.

fa

bo

nc

a-1

51

pu

te

th

1.

w

When the Is-ra-el-ites had pass-ed the Bed Sea, God led them through a vast de-sert, or a wild and vast part of land, in which no one dwelt. This He did, to try if they would be faith-ful to him, and to let them see that they could not live without his care and kind-ness.

A cloud led them the way by day, and it screened them from the heat of the sun. At night it was chang-ed in-to a pillar of fire, that served to light them. For their food, God gave them Man-na. It was a kind of dew that fell from the heavens; and it was so thick that they made bread of it.

When they were in want of drink. Moses struck with his rod a rock, out of which in-stantly there gushed forth water. Their clothes were not worn out, though their jour ney last-ed for-ty years.

Such care did God take of them; yet they were un grate-ful to Him: they longed to be a gain in E-gypt, and they were for kill-ing Moses.

In the third month after they left E-gypt, they came to Mount Si-na-i. There God made them halt a while, that He might give them His law. When the day was come on which they were to re-ceive it, they be held the top of the moun-tain all on fire.

Then a thick cloud co-ver-ed it, and out of it broke forth dread-ful thun-der and light-ning. They heard a sound of trum pets and a great hoise, but they saw no one. Then a loud and dread-ful voice broke forth out of the cloud, and spoke these words:

of the land of E-gypt, and out of the house of bond age. Thou shalt not have strange Gods before me. Thou shalt not make to thy self a graven thing, nor the like-ness of a-ny thing that is in hea-ven a-bove, or in the earth, be-neath, or in the wa-ters un-der the earth. Thou shalt not a-dore nor serve them. (10 or of another shalt not a-dore

I am the Lord thy God, strong and jea-lous, visiting the sins of the fathers up-on their children, to the third and lourth ge-ne-ra-tion of them that hate me; and shewing mer-cy to thou-sands of those that love me and keep my com-mandments.

Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that shall take the name of the Lord his God in vain. of york stated to so about additional

Re-mem-her that thou keep ho-ly the Sab-bath day.—Six days shalt thou work, and shalt do all thy work.—But on the se-venth day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no work on it, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daugh ter, nor thy man-ser-vant, nor thy wo-man-ser-vant, nor thy beast, nor the strang-er that is with in thy gates to nor a flip for man ser on bits decided

For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are in them, and res-ted on the sev-enth: there-fore the Lord bless ed the Sab-bath day and sanc-ti-fied it.

Ho-nour thy fa-ther and thy mo-ther that thou may-est live long up-on the earth which the Lord thy God will give thee. Thou shalt not mur-der. Thou shalt not com-mit a-dulte-ry. Thou shalt not steal.

Thou shalt not speak a-gainst thy neighbour false tes-ti-mony. Thou shalt not co-vet thy neighbour's house, neither shalt thou desire his wife, nor ser vant, nor hand-maid, nor ox, nor ass, nor a-ny thing that is his.

These are the Ten Com-mandments which God pub-lish-ed to his people; and he gave them written on two ta-bles of stone to Moses, who was at that time on the Mount in the clouds.

Though by the thunder and light-ning God would move them and us to care-ful keeping of

For, i

m-mand-

ed Sea, a wild elt. This to him, ve with-

t screenht it was to light in-na. It ea-vens; of it. Mo-ses in-stant-

d for-ty

ey were -gain in

pt, they le them His law. were to oun-tain

ut of it tht-ning.

augreat oud and ud, and

hee out touse of tods bef a gra-

that is

them, yet His will is rather that we grave them in our hearts, and keep them not so much through our fear, as through our love of Him.

G

n

vi ai

fr

a

a

I

sk

of be

A

aDhS

þ

ir

2

fo

ç(

ď

m th

almonu.

Keep them, my child, all the days of your life, and you will please God, and He will bless you here, and after this life you will see Him in all His glory and en by Him for e-ver.

LESSON XIV.

The people of God had for a long time been ruled by Judges. At length, they desired to have Kings. Their first king was Saul. In his reign he fought many battles. And in his time there came forth from the camp of the Phi-listimes, who were end mies to the Isra-el-ites, a man whose name was Goli-ah, di for field to He was six cubits, that is, three yards, or nine feet and a span high. He had on his head a helmet of brass, and he was arm-ed with a coat of mail of very great sweight; he had zigreaves of brass on his leg; and a staff in his hand which was like a large beam.

This huge man stood day after day, and cried to the Is ratelites: Choose out a man of you, and let him come down to me. If he be able to fight with me and to kill me, then we will be your servants; but if I kill him, then shall ye be our servants and serve us.

Now there was a man whose name was Jes-se, and he had eight sons. (The young-est of them was called David.) He used to tend his fa-ther's sheep. One morn-ing he rose up early and went to the camp. At the same time came Go-li-ah.

When the men of Is-ra-el saw the man, they were a-fraid, and fled from him. And they said to Da-vid Have you seen this man that is come to de-fy us? David said to the men who stood by him : What shall be done to the man that shall kill Go-li-ah.

ve them through our life, less you n in all JEGIST TU .aldein HodT. ni bad ne been sir-ed to In his his time Phi-lisl-ites, a all de no orinine a helmet of mail aves of d which and re.

cried to , and let ht with ervants; er-vants

is Jes-se, of them fa-ther's nd went li-ah. in, they said come to tood by at shall And they said to him: To the man who killeth Go-li-ah the king will give great rich es and his daugh-ter, and he will make his fa-ther's house free. David then went to Saul, and said to him: Let no man's heart fail be cause of Go-li-ah: thy servant will go and fight with him. Saul said to David: Thou art not a-ble to fight with him, for thou an but a strip-ling, but he is a man trained to war from his youth.

Da-vid said to Saul: I kept my father's sheep, and there came a li-on and a bear, that took a lamb out of the flock; and I went out and I smote them. I slew both the lion and the bear; and this man shall be as one of them.

Da-vid al-so said : The Lord, who sa-ved me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, He will save me out of the hand of this man. And Saul said to Da-vid : Go, and the Lord be with thee.

Then Saul cloth-ed David with a coat of mail, and put a hel-met of brass up-on his head. When Da-vid was thus cloth-ed, and gird-ed with a sword, he tri-ed if he could go thus arm-ed; but he said to Saul: I cannot go so; and he put them off.

He then took his staff, and he chose five smooth bright stones out of the brook, and he cast them in to his scrip.

Then he took a sling in his hand, and went forth a-gainst Go-li-ah.

When Go-li-ah saw David, he said to him : Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with a staff? come to me, and I will give thy flesh to the fowls of the air and to the beasts of the earth.

Then Da-vid said to him : Theu com-est, to me with a spear, and a sword and a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of Hosts. The Lord of the bands of Isra-el, whom thou hast this day de-field. He, the Lord, shall give thee in-to my hands, and I shall strike thee and take a-way thy head from thee.

And I shall give the car-cases of the camp of the Philis-tines to the fowls of the air and to the beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know there is a God in Isra-el. And all here shall know that not in the sword, nor in the spear, doth the the Lord save; for it is His battle, and He will give thee in-to our hands, old-out ins port T. by

Ki

Wa

Gd

bu

hi

an

wl

pa

COL

in

sui

8.

sav

tha

ove of

be

she

thi

the

Me

no

the

ph

ph

vi

ey

no

bo

me

sei

the

the

an

....

Then Goli-ah rose up, and came a gainst David. David then put his hand in-to his scrip, and took one stone, and cast it with a sling, and struck Goli-ah on the fore-head, who fell on his face up on the ground. And where as David had no sword, he ran and stood upon Goli-ah, and he took his sword, and with it he slew him and cut off his head.

Da-vid then took Go-li-ah's head, and he brought it in-to Je-ru-sa-lem. Then Ab-ner, the prince of the army, took Da-vid, and he brought him to Saul, having in his hand the head of Go-li-ah. Saul took Da-vid that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house. And David went out whi-ther-so-e-ver Saul sent him; and he be-hav-ed wise-ly; and Saul placed him over the men of war, and he was ac-cept-ed in the eyes of the peo-ple.

MORAL.

Thus a-gain you see, my child, that God doth what He pleas-eth. The weak he makes strong, and the strong he ren-ders weak. David fights and acts in the name and by the strength of God, and not in his own.

If we trust in God and not in our own strength, He will be for us and help us; and if He be for us and with us, who or what can hurt us? what have we to fear?

But as, with-out Him, we are no-thing, so, without Him, we can do no-thing. He hates the proud and ar-ro-gant; but He looks down on the humble, and to them He gives His grace, 1y which they might do great things.

46

imp of to the know l know oth the le will T : biv nst Daip, and struck ace upsword. ook his is head. prought rince of him to lo-li-ah. him go David and he ver the eyes of

d doth strong, 1 fights of God.

rength, be for ? what

, withe proud umble. h they

inr he

THE CATHOLIC SCHOOL BOOK.

to a billion free Lesson XV. "Eta Specific ing pres

Da-vid made King. 2 Kings, ii.

After the death of Saul, Da-vid was cho-sen King. He was a great man, as you have seen; and was also a good man. He in-deed sin-ned lagainst God by two great crimes, mur-der and a-dul-te-ry; but he re-pent-ed of them, su-ed to God to par-don him, and God did par-don him. He then loy-ed and served God all the days of his life, with his whole heart. Da-vid was al-so a man of bright parts, and well skilled in music and po-e-sy. He com-pos-ed a great num-ber of can-ti-cles, or songs, in praise of God. These are the Psalms which are sung to this day in the Church.

God made known to him, that He who was to save the world should be born of his race; and that He should be a king, and reign, not only over the house of Is-ra-el, but o-ver all the nations of the Earth, and that of his king-dom there should be no end; that He (the Sa-vi-our of the World) should be the Son of God, and God him-self. All this was re-veal-ed by God to Da-vid.

The Is-ra-el-ites nam-ed the Re-deem-er, whom they ex-pect-ed, as the Jews do to this day, the Mes-si-ah, or the Christ. By this name is meant anoint-ed, because it was u-su-al to a-noint with oil those who were made Kings, Priests and Prophets; and Christ was a King, a priest, and a Prophet. They like-wise call-ed him the Son of David.

MORAL.-Thus, my child, those who seem, in the eyes of men, to be mean, poor and low, and of no ac-count, are made use of by God to bring about the great ends of His love, goodness and. mer-cy, to sin-ful men.

The fool-ish things of the world hath God chosen to confound the wise; and the weak things of the world that he may confound the strong; and the base things of the world hath God cho-sen, and things that are not, that he might bring to

. als r. Fill 11

nought things that are, that no flesh should glo-ry in His sight.

If a-ny time, my child, you of-fend God by sin, de-lay not to re-turn to Him : be sor-ry, crave his mer-cy, and beg his par-don, and re-solve not to sin a-gain.

A Addient Long LESSON XVI. 1 MTH 0723 - 0 1.

The In-car-na-tion and Birth of Jesus.

You have read, my child, that our first pa-rents, A-dam and Eve, lost, by their sin, the grace and fa-vour of God, and were dri-ven out of Pa-ra-dise. They more-o-ver were not, after this life, to have been hap-py with God in hea-ven : and, as we all sin-ned in them, we were to have been in the like sad state, had not God shew-ed mer-cy to them and to us.

He there-fore took pi-ty on man-kind, and sent His Son to re-deem us from sin, and to save us from hell. This Son was he whom God had promis-ed to Adam, A-bra-ham, Ja-cob, and David : but he did not come till four thou-sand years after the fall of A-dam and Eve.

Now his birth was after this man-ner: When the time ap-point-ed by God was come, God sent from hea-ven an an-gel, whose name was Ga-briel, to a young vir-gin, whose name was Ma-ry. She was of the race of Da-vid. The an-gel in-formed her from God that she should bring forth, and be the mo-ther of the Mes-si-ah, Christ, or Redeem-er.

Thou shalt have a Son, said the an-gel to Ma-ry, and thou shalt call his name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be call-ed the Son of the Most High. She gave her con-sent, and in-stant-ly she con-ceiv-ed in her womb Christ. He that was God, took flesh, and our na-ture, and be-came like to us, though not with sin and ig-no-rance. And he was born of her in Beth-le-hem, a small town, where Da-vid had his birth.

l glo-ry

by sin,

ave his

nos to

名称11月1 1月月1日

ort hu

arents.

ce and

ra-dise.

o have

we all

he like them

1.27

id sent

ave us

id pro-

David:

ars af-

When

d sent

Fa-bri-

Ma-ry.

-form-

h, and

or Re-

Ma-ry,

all be

Most

ly she

God,

ike to

nd he

town,

His mo-ther, the bless-ed Vir-gin Ma-ry, and his fos-ter or re-put-ed fa-ther, Saint Jo-seph, at that time were on their jour-ney, and as there was no room for them in the inns, they were con-strained to lodge in a sta-ble. In that poor place, she brought forth in-to the world, her son Christ, who was to save the world. She wrap-ped Him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a man-ger.

And there were in the same country shep-herds, watch-ing and keep-ing the night watch-es o-ver their flocks. And, be-hold, an an-gel of the Lord stood by them, and they fear-ed with a great fear.

And the an-gel said to them: Fear not, for behold I bring you good tid-ings of great joy that shall be to all the people; for this day is born to you a Sa-vi-our, who is Christ, the Lord, in the city of Da-vid; and this shall be a sign to you : you shall find the in-fant wrap-ped in swad-dling clothes, and laid in a man-ger.

And sud-den-ly there was with the an-gel a multi-tu-de of the hea-ven-ly host praising God, and say-ing: Glo-ry be to God in the high-est, and on earth, peace to men of good will. And it came to pass, af-ter the an-gel de-part-ed from them in-to hea-ven, the shep-herds said one to an o-ther: Let us go o-ver to Beth-le-hem, and let us see this Word that is come to pass, which the Lord hath shew-ed us.

And they came with haste, and they found Mary and Jo-seph and the in-fant ly-ing it the manger; and see-ing, they un-der-stood of the Word that had been spo-ken to them con-cern-ing this child. And the shep-herds re-tur-ned glori-fy-ing and prais-ing God for all the things they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

MORAL.

This, my child, is the great work of God, out of his pure love to us. The Word was made flesh, the Son of God be-came man, and he dwelt a-mong us. A-dore and praise him, and give him thanks.

In his birth he is poor and as the out-cast of Men. If then you be poor, re-pine not at your state, since Christ was poor for your sake. "Lott for the and roling on

LESSON XVII.

494 NOV 11 1.

Of Christ af-ter his Birth.

On the eight day after Christ was born, he was called JE-sus, or Sa-viour. At this name we bow our heads, to give him a mark of our respect, as our Lord; and of our love and thanks as our Re deem-er. 1 . Diter. . . 2017

At the name of JE-SUS let every knee bow. Short-ly af-ter, three kings or wise men came out of the east to a-dore Him. a with Loop nov privil

They were guid-ed on their way by a bright star un-til it came and stood over where the child Je-sus was. And en-ter-ing in-to the house, they found the child with Ma-ry his mo-ther; and falling down, they a-dor-ed him; and e-pen-ing their trea-sures, they offer-ed him gifts,-gold,-frankin-cense, and myrrh. -1177-5115 Call

U-pon this, King He-rod, through jea-lou-sy, would have put him to death : and to that end he gave or-ders that all the male chil-dren, in and about Beth-le-hem, of the age of two years, should be slain; and they were kill-ed. These are call-ed. the Holy Innocents. Bereft fores 51. 2.

But Christ was sa-ved; for an angel of the Lord ap-pear-ed to Jo-seph, while a-sleep, and said : Arise, and take the child and his mother, and flee in-to E-gypt, and there be un-till I shall tell thee: for it will come to pass that He-rod will seek the child to de-stroy him. And they did not re-turn , to the land of Is-ra-el till after the death of He-rod.

At the age of twelve years, Je-sus went with his pa-rents to Je-ru-sa-lem, for the feast of the Passo-ver; there they lost him; and on the third day they found him in the Tem-ple seat-ed a-midst the doctors, hear-ing them and ask-ing them ques-tions. He then re-turn-ed with them to Na-za-reth, and lived subject to them : and he ad-van-ced in wis-

dom, and in age, and in grace before God and men. at for draft when have a state of the state of

Men. since

74 71 11

1 1116.55

10:1.

fpiloud

e was

bow.

ct, as

r Re

ort-ly

1 54 . 291

right child

they

I fall-

their .

rank-

u-sy,

nd he

nd a-

ld be

all-ed

1811188

Lord

: A-

flee

hee:

k the

turn

rod.

h his Pass-

day

t the

ons.

and

WIS-

f the

MORAL. After the ex-ample of Je-sus, you must en-deavour, as you ad-vance in age, al-so to ad-vance in virtue and pi-e-ty. To that end, be di-li-gent at school; there hear your teach-ers, be sub-ject to them, and to your pa-rents, and let no day pass with-out pray-ing to God; beg of Him to give you His grace to know Him more and more; to love Him more and more, and to serve Him more and more faith-ful-ly.

ar sons on and w ar Lesson' XVIII. yar dente un

The Mi-ra-cles of Je-sus-Christ.

AF-TER Je-sus re-turned to Na-za-reth with his pa-rents, we read lit-tle more of him; but he lived un-known to the age of thir-ty years. At that age he was bap-ti-zed by Saint John, who is therefore call-ed the Bap-tist. He then went in-to a desert, and there he fast-ed for-ty days.

After that, he came forth, and he chose twelve poor men; these are called the A-pos-tles, that is to say, en voys, or per-sons sent, because he sent them to preach and teach the Gos-pel. Je-sus, in the course of three years, wrought a great ma-ny mi-ra-cles; that is, he did those things which no man can do.

But as he was God as well as man, he could do all what-e-ver he pleased, he cur-ed all sorts of diseases, the fe-ver, the flux of blood, the drop-sy, the pal-sy, the le-pro-sy, of ten by a word, and when he was not near the sick person.

He gave sight to the blind; he made the dumb speak, the deaf hear, the lame walk; he brought to life those who were dead; a-mong these we read in par-ti-cu-lar of a young girl who was just dead; a young man whom his mo-ther, was convey-ing to the grave; and La-za-rus, who had been bu-ri-ed four days.

"He was seen to walk on the sea; and he made Saint Peter do the like. One day he fed five thousand persons with five loaves of bread and two fish-es; an-o ther time he fed four thou-sand with sev-en loa-ves. He knew the thoughts of men.

All these won-ders prov-ed that he was, as he said of himself, the Christ, and the Son of God. And three of his dis-ci-ples heard a voice from hea-ven that said of him: This is my be-lo-ved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. TIS MODIT INTER MORAL.

You must, my child, hear him when he speaks to you, and makes his will known to you by the voice of your parents and teach-ers, for if you hear and o-bey them, you hear and o-bey him.

It is by them God will show you what you must do to please Him, and to save your soul. If you do these things, he will be pleased with you, and bless you, and after your death, He will make you happy with Him in hea-ven.

LESSON XIX.

The Vir tues of Je-sus Christ.

At the same time that Jesus did all those mi-racles, He gave an ex-am-ple of all sorts of virtues. He was humble, meek, kind and good to all. He went a-bout do-ing good to all. He was not vain nor proud. He said: I seek not my own glory. I do the things that are pleasing to my Fa-ther. I do the will of Him who sent me.

Though he was the Son of God, yet He call-ed him-self the Son of Man. He de-part-ed from those who would fain have made him their King. One day some children were pre-sent-ed to him; he em-brac-ed them, and bless-ed them. He pass-ed his life in po-ver-ty and want, not hav-ing land nor house, nor so much as a place where to rest his head. a think is it to be any 613

He suf-fer-ed heat, cold, hun-ger, thirst, and

fa-tigue. He of-ten pass-ed the whole night in pray-er; My meat, he said, is to do the will of Him who sent me. When re-vil-ed, call-ed an im-poster, se-du-cer, glut-ton, he did not re-vile again, but bore all in sil-ence.

MORAL.

En-dea-vour, my child, to co-py in you the life and virtues of Je-sus; shun pride and vain glo-ry. In all your thoughts, words and ac-tions, seek only the glo-ry of God, not the es-teem of the men.

Be meek, and ready to serve and do good to eve-ry one, e-ven to the poor-est wretch on earth. Love God, and serve God, be-cause such is the will of God, and he hath made you for that end. Lesson XX. AND DON DON FOR

The doc-trine of Je-sus Christ.

range Ballis

LEARN now, my child, the truths which Je-sus taught, and which you must be-lieve if you would please God, and save your soul. God has made you, and plac-ed you in this world, to know, love and serve Him. It is then by faith you must know Him, and be-lieve all that He teaches; by hope you must re-ly on Him, for his grace and help, to live well, and by cha-ri-ty, you are to love him a-bove all things. The set and men and header his

These are the three chief vir-tues. Je-sus teacheth that life e-ver last-ing, or the way to gain it, is to know God, the on-ly true God, and himself Je-sus Christ, whom God hath sent to re-deem us, and teach us.

He teach-eth that He and the Fa-ther are but one; hence that he is God, as his Fa-ther is God: and he tells his A-pos-tles that he will send them the Spi-rit, who pro-ceeds from the Fa-ther; and he adds he shall re-ceive of mine, to teach it you; be-cause all that is the Fa-ther's is mine. This shews, that the Holy Ghost or Spi-rit proceeds from the Fa-ther and from the Son, and yet that all three, the Fa-ther, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, are but one and the same God.

speaks by the if you im. t you ul. If h you, make

mi-rartues. l. He vain I do I do

all-ed those One ; he ss-ed land rest and

1/10LL

And as Je-sus is God, it fol-lows that He is both God and Man, since he took to himself the nature of man. And He shows it clear-ly, when He saith: No one hath as-cend-ed in-to hea-ven, but He who is come down from hea-ven, the Son of Man who is in hea-ven.

These truths, my child, are the ground-work of your faith, or be-lief. They are called the My-steries of the U-ni-ty, or of One God, and of the Trini-ty, or of Three per-sons in One God, and of God the Son tak-ing flesh, and be-ing made man.

They are called My-steries, that is, secret truths, hid-den from us, or what are a-bove our know-ledge, or com-pre-hen-sion, yet must we believe them, be-cause God, who is truth it self, hath re-veal-ed them, and Je-sus Christ hath taught them. And as God is all-wise and good, He therefore can-not be de-ceived, nor de-ceive us.

That your faith of these truths may increase and be firm, of-ten make this, or the like act of faith: O God, I be-lieve Thou art the only true God! O Je-sus Christ, I be-lieve Thou art the Son of the living God, who cam est down from heaven, and wast made Man for us and our sal-va-tion. O Ho-ly Ghost, I be-lieve Thou art the Divine Spirit proceed-ing from the Fa-ther and the Son; and with them, One and the same God. O bless-ed Trini-ty, One God.

dimential from Lot) Lesson XXIII Lots would be su

The max-ims of Je-sus Christ.

dist. - Ale

JE-sus CHRIST teach-eth us, that of our-selves, and with-out Him, we can do no-thing. As it is in God, and by God, that we live, move and are, so it is on-ly by His grace and help that we can do good un-to our e-ter-nal sal-va-tion. As the branch cannot bear fruit if it do not a-bide on the tree, so nei-ther can we bring forth the fruit of good works, if we do not a-bide in God by faith, hope and love, and He give us not His grace.

Christ saith, speak-ing of him-self: I am the way,

e is both e nature le saith: He who fan who

work of My-stethe Tril of God un. se-cret ove out twe beelf, hath taught e there-

act of ly true he Son n heava-tion. ne Spin; and ed Trifi fills selves, it is in are, so

an do vranch cee, so vorks, llove,

way,

the truth, and the light. He is the way, in what he teaches by His word and by His life which we must co-py. He is the truth, by what he promises; and he is the life by the grace which we re-ceive through Him, and we have need of this grace; for he saith: No man can come to me, unless the Fa-ther who hath sent me, drawn him.

This grace is His free gift; hence we must beg it of God. Ask, saith he, and it shall be given to you: seek, and you shall find. And it is He who must teach us how to pray, and what to ask. Thus he teach-eth us: When you pray, say: Our Fa-ther, who art in Hea-ven, &c. This pray-er is called the Lord's Pray-er.

He more-over teach-es us not to con-fine our hope to the earth, and to this life; for we are here but for a short time; for a few years or days, as it may please God, who is the Lord of the life of man. We are not then to heap up rich-es here but to lay up a trea-sure in heaven by a life of goed works.

He tells us, there are two ways, and two gates: but that we must strive to enter at the nar-row gate, and walk in the straight way; for this leads to life, but is found by few, be-cause there are few who choose it; the great-er part of men prefer the broad way that leads to death and ru-in.

To follow, Je-sus in the straight and nar-row way to hea-ven, we must, my child, re-nounce the de-vil, and his works of sin; the world and its pomps; the flesh and its baits. We must car-ry the cross by the practice of virtue. We must love God, and keep his com-mandments. If we do this, we shall after our death enter into life e-verlast-ing, and be hap-py for e-ver with God

For, my child, there will come a day and an hour when you must die, and leave this world and all that is in it; for, since A-dam sin-ned, we are all doom-ed to die; and when we are dead, our bodies will be laid un-der ground, and they will mould-er in to dirt and dust. But our souls will be judg-ed by God, and ac-cording as we have lived well or ill in this life, we shall live for e-ver ei-ther in hap-pi-ness or mi-sery be-yond what can be en-joy-ed or en-dur-ed in this life, or what we are a-ble to con-ceive. The souls of some who have not been very good during part of their life time, and yet have had pardon of their sins, will go in-to a pri-son call-ed Pur-ga-to-ry, for a while.

And at the last day, all that are in the graves will hear the voice of the Son of God, and they will come from their graves to be judg-ed by him pub-lic-ly, of all their thoughts, words and deeds, done in this life, good and bad. And they who have done good, will then go bo-dy and soul to a life of hap-pi-ness that will ne-ver end, of such joy and of such good things as no man e-ver saw, or can con-ceive; and they who have done e-vil will be cast bo-dy and soul into hell fire.

To one of these ends, you, my child, must one day come. Live well, then, that you may die well; for as you live, so you will die, and be hap-py or mi-ser-a-ble for ev-er after death. This is the sum of what Je-sus taught, and of what you must believe and prac-tise till death. Be wise then, now in time; for when the hour of your death is come, it will be too late to set a-bout it; you may then wish to do, and to have done well; but wish-es then will be in vain.

LESSON XXIL

The Suf-fer-ings and Death of Je-sus-Christ.

THOUGH Je-sus was much fol-low-ed and ad-mired, for peo-ple came from all parts to see and hear Him, yet there were some who hat-ed Him so far as to seek His death. And, though in the whole course of His life He did no harm, but was good and kind to all, yet He was ill-treat-ed.

More than once the Jews took upstones to stone

Him. They re-proach-ed Him, say-ing He hath a de-vil, and was mad. If then Je-sus was so ill-treated, learn from Him to bear pa-ti-ent-ly what illtreat-ment may be-fall you, and for-give them that hate you, or do you any wrong.

At length the Jews were resol-ved to take a-way his life. It was at the time of the Pass-o-ver, a great feast ob-serv-ed by them, they con-triv-ed to do it. But be-fore they did it, Je-sus when He was at his last sup-per with his dis-ci-ples, the night be-fore He di-ed, gave them his bo-dy and blood in this man-ner:

He took bread in-to his hands; He bless-ed it, and broke it. He then gave his bo-dy to them, and said : Take and eat; This is my bo-dy. He then gave them his blood thus : He took the cup with some wine and wa-ter in it, and said to them : Take and drink : This is my blood. When He did this, He in-sti-tut-ed the Sa-cra-ment of the Holy Eu-cha-rist, and the Sa-cri-fice of the Mass.

After He had done this, He went forth in-to a gar-den, and there He pray-ed to his Father. Father ! if it be pos-si-ble, let pass from me this chalice (by which He meant his pas-sion and death) yet, not as I will, but as Thou wilt; Thy will be done.

Whilst He was thus pray-ing, Ju-das, one of his dis-ci-ples, brought with him arm-ed men to seize Je-sus.—They seiz ed Him, and thus led Him to Cai-phas, the High Priest. From Cai-phas they led Him to Pi-late; from Pi-late to He-rod, and again to Pi-late.

They blind-fold-ed Him, scoffed at Him, spit in his face, strip-ped of his clothes, and ti-ed Him to a pil-lar; there they scourg-ed Him; they then cloth-ed Him with an old pur-ple gar-ment, put a reed in-to his hand, and a crown of thorns on his head; set Him on a stool, and then a-dor-ed Him as a mock king. Af-ter all this cru-el treat-ment,

l ac-corlife, we r mi-seir-ed in ve. The od durad parcall-ed

graves d they by him deeds, d they d soul of such r saw, e e-vil

st one well; -py or e sum ist benow come, then ish-es

-mirhear o far hole good

tone

they nailed Him by his hands and his feet to a cross. This was done at noon day.

He hung on the cross in great pain and a-go-ny un-til three o'clock in the af-ter-noon, when He ex-pir-ed. Thus di-ed Je-sus to save the world. At his death the sun was dark-en-ed, rocks were split, and the dead rose from their graves.

Oh! my child, how great must have been the evil of the sin of our first pa-rents ! since to re-deem us from it, to re-con-cile man-kind to God, and to set hea-ven o-pen to us, Christ, the Son of God, made man, suf-fer-ed so much and at last died on the cross!

Great was his love for us. Love him then, and through love of Him see you do not com-mit sin. Hate and de-test it as the worst thing that can befall you in this life. Of-ten think on what Je-sus hath done and suf-fer-ed for you; praise and thank Him; and beg you may reap the fruit of it by his grace here, and by e-ter-nal hap-pi-ness here-after.

LESSON XXIII.

The Bu-ri-al, Re-sur-rec-tion, and As-cen-sion of Je-sus Christ, and the Ge-ne-ral Judg-ment of Man-kind.

WHEN Je-sus was dead, they laid his bo-dy in a se-pul-chre, or grave: and on the third day after his death, He rais-ed him-self from death to life. He ap-pear-ed often to his dis-ci-ples for the space of for-ty days. The last time He ap-pear-ed to them was on Mount O-li-vet; there, after He had spoken to them, He lift-ed up his hands, and blessed them.

Then He as-cend-ed up to hea-ven in their presence, till a cloud took Him out of their sight. Then two an-gels in the form of men, cloth-ed in white robes, told them, that He should one day come a-gain in like man-ner as they had seen Him go up to hea-ven.

Then it was that Je-sus Christ took pos-ses-sion of his king-dom, of which there will be no end

1. 131 M.

et to a

a-go-ny ien He rld. At e split

en the e-deem and to f God. ied on

n, and it sin. an be-Je-sus thank by his ere-af-

Je-sus ind. 7 in a af-ter 0 life. space ed to 0 had 0 less-

preight. d in day Him

sion end And there He sit-teth at the right hand of God the Father; not that God hath hands, for He is a pure spi-rit with-out mat-ter, form, or figure; by this is meant, Christ is rais-ed, as Mah, a-bove all that is in hea-ven; and to the high-est glo-ry and dig-ni-ty; for, as God, He is one and the same God with the Fa-ther. There He will con-ti-nue in that state till He

There He will con-ti-nue in that state till He come at the last day, when an end will be put to this world, to judge the liv-ing and the dead; those who are now dead, we who are now liv-ing, but shall die; and those who will be liv-ing at the last day, but al-so will first die; for it is appoint-ed un-to all men once to die, and then the judg-ment.

For the hour will come, when all that are in the graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they shall come forth, they that have done good in to the re-sur-rec-tion of the life, and they that have done e-vil, un-to the re-sur-rec-tion of the judg-ment.

For God hath ap-point-ed a day, in which He will judge the world in jus-tice by that man, the Son of God, Je sus Christ, whom He hath or dained, where-of He hath gi-ven as-su-rance to all men, in that He rais-ed Him from the dead; and after that, the judg-ment, all things will be per-fectly sub-ject-ed to Him, and the de-signs of God from all e-ter-ni-ty will be en-tire-ly ac-com-plish-ed.

LESSON XXIV.

Histor The Es-tab-lish-ment of the Church.

Bur af-ter Je-sus was as-cend-ed in-to Hea-ven He thence sent down, ac-cord-ing to his pro-mise be-fore He was put to death, the Pa-ra-clete or Com-fort-er, the Di-vine Spi-rit or the Holy Ghost, to en-light-en the minds of his A-pos-tles and Disci-ples, that they might un-der-stand all that which He, when li-ving with them on earth, had taught them, and would then bring to their minds. Al-so to con-firm them in the faith or be-lief of such truths, and to en-able them to teach them, and to preach the Gos-pel through-out the whole world; and more-o-ver, to con-firm the same by the mi-ra-cles which they should work in his name, and by his pow-er.

This came to pass thus: When the days of Pente-cost were ac-com-plish-ed, the A-pos-tles and Dis-ci-ples of Christ were all to-ge-ther in one place; and sud-den-ly there came a sound from Hea-ven, as of a migh-ty wind com-ing, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting; and there ap-pear-ed to them part-ed tongues, as it were of fire, and it sat o-ver e-ve-ry one of them; and they were all fill-ed with the Ho-ly Ghost. Acts ii.

It was thus Je-sus Christ es-tab-lish-ed his Church. —And all they that be-leiv-ed were to-ge-ther—they con-tin-u-ed dai-ly with one ac-cord in the Temple— And the Lord add-ed dai-ly to them such as should be sav-ed. Acts ii.—And then was ful-fill-ed what Jesus had said, that they who be-liev-ed in Him should do still great-er works than He him-self had done.

With his Church He pro-mis-ed the same Di-vine Spi-rit should al-ways a-bide; and teach and guide her (the Church) in all truth un-to the end of the world; in such sort that the gates of Hell or Satan, should ne ver pre vail a-gainst her, in duce her to be-lieve, or to teach the least er-ror. J

8

a

The truth and fact of this were de-mon-strat-ed be-yond all doubt, by the ma-ny mi-ra-cles and won-ders which the fol-low-ers of Je-sus did e-very where through his pow-er, and in his name, be-cause to him was giv-en all pow-er in hea-ven and on earth, un-to the e-ter-nal sal-va-tion of all them that should be-lieve in Him, and be-lieve in the Holy Ca-tho-lic Church, which He had es-tablish-ed.

In this man-ner, and by the tes-ti-mo-ny which

lief of them. whole me by nis naf Pens and n one from it fillg; and as it them; Ghost. hurch. -they nple ruld be lat Je-Him m-self 177 . 1914 same

teach to the tes of st her, er-ror. rat-ed s and l.e-vehame, a-ven of all eve in es-tab-

vhich

the A-pos-tles and Dis-ci-ples of Je sus Christ, and the in-nu-me-ra-ble Mar-tyrs, gave of the truths of the Gos-pel and of the Church of Je-sus Christ, by the blood which they shed, and by their lives which they vo-lun-ta-ri-ly laid down un-der the most cruel tor-ments, God set, as it were, his seal to the testi-mo-ny, that all which Je-sus had taught was true and di-vine.

And this held, and still holds, and will hold unto the end of the world, the fol-low-ers of Je sus Christ Chris-tians and Ca-tho-lics, the members of his Church, firm and stea-dy in the faith and com-mu-ni-on of One, Holy, Ca-tho-lic, and A-posto-lic Church; in which Church a-lone are to be ob-tained for-gi-ve-ness of sins here, and here-after a glo-ri-ous re-sur rec-tion, and e-ver-last-ing, by means of the Ho-ly Sa-cri-fice, Sa-cra-ment, &c., &c., in-sti-tut-ed and or-dain-ed by Christ himself.

TABLE IX.

Words of Three Syllables, accented on the First.

ŗ	Ab sti nence	al ti tude	at tri bute
	ab di cate	am nes ty	au di ence
	ab ro gate	am pli fy	a" ve nue
	ab so lute	an cho ret	Ba" che lor
	ac ci dent	an nu al	bail a ble
	ac cu rate	a" nar chy	bar bar ous
	ac tu ate	an ces tor	bar ris ter
	ad e quate	a" ni mate	bar ren ness 👘
	ad jec tive	a" pa thy	bash ful ness
	ad" ju iant	ap pe tite	bat te ry
	ad ju gate	a po logue	bat tle ment
	ad mi ral	a" que duct	beau ti ful
	ad vo cate	ar bi trate	blun der buss
	af fa ble	ar chi tect	blun der ing
	af flu ence	ar gu ment	blus ter er 😳 🔅
	ag gra vate	ar ma ment	bois ter ous
	al der man	ar ro gant	book Lind er
	al pha bet	as pi rate	bor row er date
	-	the second se	5

61

62	THE	CATHOLIC SCHOOL	BOOK.
bot tom les	SS	com pa ny	cry" stal line
boun ti ful		com pe tent	cul ti vate
bre" vi ty	1 3 2	com pli ment	cur so ry
bro ther ly	The set	com pro mise	cus tom er
bur gla ry	Te and	con fer ence	Dan ger ous
but ter fly	131 .	con fi dence	de" ca loguə
Cal cu late	$1 \leq \ell$	con flu ence	de cen cy
ca" lum ny	7	con fort less	de cen cy de" di cate
ca" len dar		con gru ous	de" fer ence
can di date	1000	con quer or	de" li cate
cap ti vate	-11 6	con se crate	de" pre cate de pu ty
car di nal		cor pu lent	de pu ty
car ti lage		cost li ness	de" ro gate
care fully	3.	coun sel lor	de" so late
car mel ite	* *	con so nant	de" sti tute
car pen ter		con sta ble	des per ate
ca ta logue	• • • •	con stan cy	des po tism
ca" ta ract	1 (14) - 3	con sti tute	de" fri ment
ca" te chisi	m	con tra band	dex ter ous
ca" tho lic		con tra ry	di a logue
ce" le brate	е	con ver sant	di a gram
cen tu ry		cor mo rant	di" li gence
cham pi or	1	cor po ral	dis ci ple
chan cel lo		coun ter pane	dis lo cate
cha rac ter		coun ter feit	dis pu tant
chy" mi ca	1	coun ter part	dis so lute
chy" mis ti	ry	court li ness	di" vi dend
cho ris ter	4 J	co" ver ing	do" cu ment
cin na mor	1	co" ve tous /.	dog ma tize
cir cum fle	X	cow ard ice	do lor ous
cir cum sp	ect 🐳	co" zen age	dow a ger
cla mour o	us"	craf ti ness	dul ci mer
clas si cal.	1. 110	cre" du lous	du pli cate
clean li ne		cri" mi nal	Ec sta cy
cle" men.c	Yester	cri" ti cism	e du cate
cog ni zano	ce .	cri" ti cal	e go tism
co gen cy		cro' co díle	e lo quent
co" lo ny		cru ci fix	em bas sy
co lo quy	A v	cru di ty	em bry o
com bat an	track	crus ti ness	em pha sis

「「「「「「「「」」」」

	•		
ine.	en ter prize	glim mer ing	i ro ny; an till
les words	en vi ous	glo bu lar	Jea" lou sy
the state	e' pi gram	glos sa ry	ju bi lee ca us?
r	e' pi logue	glu ti nous	ju ve nile
us	e' qui page	gra" ti tude	Kil der kin
uə	eu cha rist	gra vi tate	kna ve ry
	eu lo gy	Ha" bi tude	La' by rinth
198 I+1	ex cel lence	hol low ed	la" tin ist
ce	ex e craie	han di ly	lau da num
	ex er cise	har bin ger	lax a tive
te	ex i gence	har mo ny	lec tur er
- 1:11 -	ex or cism	ha" zard ous	le" ni tive
	ex ple tive	he" ca tomb	1: hallong
1.1.1.1.1.1.1		he" mig phone	
· · · ·	ex qui site	he" mis phere	li" ber tine 1 d()
at 10	Fa bri cate	hep ta gon	li bra rym as au
	fa" bu lous	he roine ou	li" ne age or do
n'	fool ish ness	hex a gon	li" tur gy sta de
nt	fop pe ry	him der ance	lon gi tude
3 1 3 .	fas ci nate	ho" mi cide	lu bri cous
	fer ti lize	hu mour ous	lu na tic
	fer ven cy	hus ban dry	lux u ry o Tob o
Э.	fes ti val	hy a cinth	Ma" gis trate
	fir ma ment	hy" po crite	mag ne tism
17 1.13 · · ·	fla geo let	I dle ness	mag ni tude
14 (51)	fla" tu lent	ig no rance	mal con tent
P E call	flow er ed	im mi nent	ma" nu script
let the	fluc tu ate	im ple ment	mar tyr dom
t.	for fei ture	in di gent	mar vel lous
1 2 3 1	for ma list	in fa mous	me" cha nism
II have	for ti tude	in fan try	men di cant
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	fran gi ble	in fer ence	mer ri ment
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	frau du lent	in flu ence.	mes sen ger,
	fri" vo lous	in no cence	mo" to phon
1 3 3 4	fro" lic some		me" ta phor
1.1. 1.1.	ful mi nate	in sti gate	me" tho dise
123 8-1		in stru ment	mi cro cosm
· · · · · · · ·	fur ni ture	in te gral	mi cro scope
11 .	Gal lan try	in ter course,	mo" narchy
STATE OF	ge" ne rous	in terim, ica a	mo" nu ment
	ge" nu ine	in ter view	mort ga ger
a az an ester far	ger mi nate	in tri cate	mul ti form

.63

mus cu lar	per ma nent	re" ver end	te
mys ti cal	per qui site	rhap so dy	te
Nar ra tive	pes ti lence	rhe" to ric	te
na" vi gate	phy si cal	rheu ma tism	te
ne" bu lous	plea san try	ru di ments l'	ti
neg li gent	ple" ni tude	ru mi nate	tra
neigh bour ly	poig nan cy	Sa" cra ment	tra
nig gard ly	po" ly gon	sa" cri lege	
no" mi nate	por phy ry	sanc ti ty	tre
nu me rous	por phy ry post hu mous	sa" tur nine	tri
nun ne ry	pre am ble	sca" ven ger	
nu tri ment		some par lous'	tu
nu tri tive	pre" ci pice pri" mi tive	scru pu lous	
		scur ri lous	A
Ob lo quy	prin" ci ple	se" di ment	a
ob se quies	pro" mi nent	sen si tive	ab
ob so lete	pro" phe cy	se" pul chre	ab
ob sta cle	pro" se cute	ser pen tine	ab
ob vi ous	pros per ous	ser vi tude	ac
oc ci dent	pro" ven der	set tle ment	ac
oc ta gon	pro" vi dence	sig na lize	af
o dor ous	pul ver ise	sig na ture	ag
o" min ous	pu nish ment	ske le ton	al
or di nance	pur ga tive	so" le cism	ap
or gan ist	pur chas er	so" lem nize	
or tho dox	pu ru lent	so" ve reign	ap ar
out law ry	pu tre fy	spe" cu lum	ar
o ver sight	py" ra mid	sphe" ri cal	as
o ver throw	Qua dran gle	stig ma tize	
Pal pa ble	qua dru ped	stra" ta gem	as
pal pi tate	quan ti ty	sub se quent	as
pa" ra graph	quar ter age	sub stan tive	at
pa rent age	qui e tude	sub ter fuge	at
pa tri arch	quin tu ple	suc cu lent	at
pa" tron age	Ra" ven ous	sup pli ant	au
pa" tron ize	re com pense	sur ro gate	au
pau ci ty	rec tan gle	sy" co phant	Ba
pe" dan try	rec ti tude	sym pa thize	ba
pen du lum	re mi grate	sym pho ny	be
pen ta gon	re tro grade	Tan gi ble	be
per fo rate	re" ve rence	tan ta lize	br
her to rate	TO ACTOR	WILL WE LIZO	Ca

64

「ころを

nd	tech ni cal	tur pi'tude '/ '	ver ti cal
Y	te; les cope	tym pa ny	vin ci ble
a nf o	tem per ance	ty" ran nous	vi" ru lent
tism	ter ma gant	Va ga bond	Un du late
nts !!	ti mor ous	vas sal age	u ni verse
e y y	trac ta ble	ve he mence	ur gen cy
ient	trai tor ous	ven di ble	Wick ha ness
ge ?	trea" cher ous	ve" no mous	wrong fully
17 (1 X -)	tre" mu lous	ven tri cal	won der ful
inė 20	tri" pli cate	ven ture some	work man ship
ger' Z	tur bu lent al an	ver sa tile and oth	wretch ed ly
ous		cented on the Sec	ond the state
us (7')	2200 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2		9.5 27.7.224 3 47 4
ent : 4:3	A ban don	chi me ra	dis tin guish
enter	a bate ment	clan des tine	dis track ed 9.5 1
hre	ab hor rence	co er cive	dis trust'ful a m
ine	ab ridg ment	con cen tric	Ec cen" tric
dette	ab strac ted	con junc ture	ec lip tic nor and
ent	ac compt ant	con sum mate	ef ful gence
ie it reit	ac count ant	con tex ture; qu	e ject ment q au
re.	af fron tive	con tin gent	elopement at
nitest	ag gres-sor	con vey ance	em bar rasso of
marit	al lot ment	De base ment	em bez zle un ti
nize	ap pa rent		e mer gent of an
	ap pen dage	de can ter	em pha" tic 🐘 👘
ign um#@il	arch an gel	de fen dant	en coun ter.
cal. and	arch bi shop	de lin quent	en cum ber il a
ize 101	as sem blage	de mean our	en dorse ment
4. 5 4.7	a strin gent	de mur rage	en dow ment
gem nent	a sy lum	de port ment	en fran chise
tive	at tach ment	de scrip tive	en gage ment
	at ten dance	de spo" tic	en light en al 19
luge	ath le" tic	di lem ma ma Gu	en or mous
ent cut	au then tic	dis cern ment	en tice ment
ater firt	au tum nal	dis cou" rage	en vel op
	Bal co ny	dis grace ful	e qua tor
thize	bal sa" mic	dis gust ful	es ta" blish
	be numb ed	dis ho" nour	ex che" quer
ny	be will der 🕬 💷	dis man tle	ex pec tant
	bra va do	dis plea sure	ex pres si ve
28	Ca the dral	dis sem ble'd	ex tin guish

65

	ex trin sic	in ven tor	Qua dra" tic		Car
	ex treme ly	La co"nic	qua dru ple		ca'
	Fa na tic	lieu te" nant	quan da ry		ca"
	fan tas tic	Mag ne" tic	qui es cent		cir
	fo ren sic	ma lig nant	Re cord er		con
	fra ter nal	man da mus	re cum bent		COL
	fre ne" tic	me cha" nic	re dun dant		COL
	Gi gan tic	me men to	re fine ment		con
	gym nas" tic	mis trust ful	re fresh ment		col
	He ro ic	mo ment ous	re gard less		De
	ho ri zon	mo nas tic	re hear sal		dis
	hor ri" fic	mu se um	re lin quish		dis
	hu mane ly	Nar ra tor	re luc fance		dis
	hys te" ric	noc tur nal	re main der		dis
	I de a ba and	Ob du rate	re mon strate		dis
	ig no ble	o bei sance	ren coun ter	•	dis
	il lus trate	ob ser vance	re pug nant		do'
	im por tance	oc cur rence	re sem blance		En
	im postor Link	of fen sive	re sent ment		en
	im pru dent 🐫	op po nent wo.	re splen dent		es
	in cul cate	op pres sive	Sar cas tic		Exc
•	in cum bent 💷	op pres sor	scho las tic		200
	in debt ed	Pa ci" fic	se ques ter		01
	in den ture	pa ter nal	so nor ous he if		Ob
	in dig nant	pa the" tic	spec ta tor 11		in .
	in dul gence	pel lu cid	sple ne" tic		sei
	in form er	per sua sive	stu pen dous		ìik
	in he rent	pre ce dent	sub scrib er		she
	in jus tice	pre cep tive	sub ver sive		tien
	in qui ry	pre cur sor	suc cess ful		Ac
	in struc tive	pri me val	sy nop sis		an
	in ter ment	prog nos tic	Tes ta tor		au
	in tes tine	pro mul gate	trans pa rent		Ca
	in tes tate	pro vi so	tre men dous		cat
	in trin sic	pur su ance	tri bu nal		car
	in vec tive 🛀 👘	pur vey or	tri umph ant.		COI
	11 · · · · ·	Accented on the La	ast. Les HERRES MA		co: Di
	Ab sen tee		as cer tain		Fa
	ac qui esce	ap per tain	Bri" ga dier		fac
	ad ver ti se		ber ga motil nu		fra

66

「「「「「「」」」

		· · ·	3
a" tic	Can non ade	Ga" zet teer	o ver seer
ı ple	ca' val cade	'aro" na dior	o ver ween
a ry mini	ca" va lier	Im por tune	o ver whelm
cent	cir cum vest	in ter cede	Pa" li sade
Ler _{OBL}		in ter fere	
bent	com pre hend		
dant		in ter pose	Qua ran tine
ment		in ter rupt	Re ad mit
i ment		in ter sperse	re cog nize
less "int	De" bo nair		ren dez vous
sal	dis ap prove	in va lid id in the	re" par tee
ruish	dis com pose	Ma ga zine	re" nre hend
ance		mas que rade	re" pri mand
n der		mis ap ply	Se" re nade
strate		mis in form	Su per add
in ter	dis re pute	Op por tune	su per scribe
nant	do" mi neer	o ver cast	su per sede
blance	Engin eer	o ver come	su per vise
ment	en ter tain.	o ver flow	Trans ma rine
n dent	es ca lade	o ver look	Volun teer
tic	Examples of Wo	ords of THREE Syl	lables pronounced as
s tic	-		FIRST Syllable.
	Observe that c	ion sign tion sou	nd like shim either
ous Struct	in the middle	or at the end of	nd like shun, either Words; and ce, ci,
tor	sei si and ti	ike ch Theref	ore, cial, tial, sound
" tic	like shal cia	tian like che	n; cient, tient, like
dous	shent cious s	cious tious like	shus; and science,
ib er	tience like she	nce, all in one sy	llable.
sive	Ac ti on	Gra ci ous	op ti on
s ful	an ci ent	Junc ti on	Pac ti on
Sis	auc ti on	Lo ti on	par ti al
or	Cap ti ous	lus ci ous	pa ti ence
a rent 1 dous	cau ti on	Man si on	pa ti ent
nal	cau ti ous	mar ti al	por ti on
bh ant.	con sci.ence	men ti on	pre" ci ous
Life art a all	con sci ous	mer si on	Quo ti ent
ALL TO THE	Dic ti on	Na ti on	Sanc ti on
ain	Fac ti on	no ti on	sec ti on
dier stat	fac ti ous	nup ti al	spe" ci al
motel ald	frac ti on	O ce an	spe" ci ous

67

CATHOLIC SCHOOL BOOK. THE

2.11	. A Cash - and the last a back	ALLAN TARKS
suc ti on	trac ti on	ver si on
Ten si on	Unc ti on	vi" sion.
ter ti an	Vic ti on	JI DIOIN
26.15274	TABLE X.	5 · 7 ·
Wands of Free	n. sh	
	r Syllables, accent	r r
Ab so lute ly	e" mis sa ry	ne cro man cy
ac ces sa ry	e" pi cur ism	nu ga to ry
ac cu ra cy	e" pi lep sy	Ob du ra cy
a" cri mo ny	e quit a ble	ob sti na cy
ad mi ral ty	ex e cra ble	o" per a tive o" ra to ry
ad ver sa ry	ex o ra ble	o" ra to ry
a" la bas ter	ex pli ca ble	Pa" la ta ble
al le go ry	ex qui site ly	par li a ment
a" ni ma ted	Fi" gu ra tive	par si mo ny
a" po plex y	na" tu len cy	pa" tri mo ny
ap pli ca ble	fo li a ted	pe" ne tra ble
ar bi tra ry	for mi da ble	per se cu tor
au di to ry	Ha" bi ta ble	pi" ti a ble 🛀 🔬 🖉
Ce" li ba cy	he" te ro dox	plea sur a ble
ce" re mo ny	hos pi ta ble	prac ti ca ble
cha" ri ta ble	Ig no mi ny	pre" da to ry
com mon al ty	i" mi ta ble	pre" fer a ble
com pa ra ble	in tri ca cy	pro" fit a ble
com pe ten cy	in ven to ry	pro fli ga cy
con tro ver sy	Ju di ca ture	pro" se cu tor
con tu ma cy	La pi da ry	pro mon to ry
co" rol la ry	le" gen da ry	pur ga to ry
cor ri gi ble	li" ne a ment	Rea son a ble .
cre dit a ble	li" té ra ture	re" pu ta ble
cus tom a ry	lu mi na ry	re" vo ca ble
De" li ca cy	Ma" gis tra cy ma" tri mo ny	Sa" lu ta ry
des pi ca ble	ma" tri mo ny	sanc ti mo ny
de" sul to ry	mi" nis try	sanc tu a ry
di" la to ry	mi ser a ble	san gui na ry
dis put a ble	mo men ta ry	sea son a ble
dor mi to ry	mo" nas te ry	se con da ry
dro me da ry	Na" tu ral ist	se" cre ta ry
dy" sen te ry	na" vi ga ble	se" den ta ry
Ef fi ca cy	na" vi ga tor	se" mi cir cle
e''li gi ble	ne" ces sa ry	se" mi na ry

68

いた これをうち うち うちまた 二人 いい ちちちち ちちち しん しん しん ない しんちょう しん

s s s s s s r

ser vice a ble so" li ta ry sta" tu a ry sub lu na ry spi" ri tu al po a ry ab ste mi ous ab sur di ty ab ste mi ous ab sur di ty ab ste mi ous ab sur di ty ba ste mi ous be ne" vo lent ac ces si ble a do ra ble ca li" di ty bo ta" ni cal ad mi" nis ter ad ver si ty ca firm a tive ad si si ble a le vi ate al e vi ate ab sur di ty ca ce" le rate be ne" vo lent ac ces si ble ad or a ble ca li" di ty de for mi ty de for mi ty de le ca ble ca li" di ty de le ca ble ca li" tu late de no" mi nate al e vi ate co in ci dent al le vi ate con so ri ous af firm a tive ca la" cri ty al le gi ance an mi hi late a pos tro phe ar ti" cu late as po" ri ty au ri" cu late ca si" mu late as po" ri ty au ri" cu late cor po re al as so ci ate as so ci ate as so ci ate as tro" no my au ri" cu late cor mi ty au ri" cu late cor po re al as tro" no my au ri" cu late cor po re al cor ro" bo rate as tro" no my cre du li ty au ri" cu late cor to ro" bo rate as tro" no my cre du li ty au ri" cu late cor to ro" bo rate cor to ro" bo rate			,
sub lu na ry spi" ri tu al ya ri a ble ya ri a ble va ri a ble va ri e gate Accented on the Second.ven ti la tor vo lun ta ry vul ner a ble Accented on the Second.Ab bre vi ate ab ste mi ous ab ste mi ous ab sur di ty ac ce" le rate at mi ni si ble a di ni' nis ter ad mi's si ble a do ra ble at or a ble at a gill it y at firm a tive at a gill it y at ni hi late at a pos tro phe a po' lo gy an ti'' qui ty at a s sa sin ate ar ti'' cu late ar ti'' cu late at a so ci ate at a so ci ate at a so ci ate at a so ci ate at a so ci ate con for mi ty con for mi ty con for mi ty con for mi ty con for mi ty at sass in ate con ti'' gu ous at so ci ate at so ci ate at so ci ate cor po' a al con ti''' gu ous di ti ty con ta mi nate di ti ty di ti ty di ti ty di ti ty at sass in ate con ti''''''''''''''''''''''''''''''''''''	ser vice a ble	te" nant a ble	ve" ge ta ble
sub lu na ry spi" ri tu al Tem po ra ry Tem po ra ry Tem po ra ry ab ste mi ous ab stur di ty ac ce" le rate ad or a ble ca ti" vi ty ad mis si ble ad or a ble ca ti" vi ty ca firm a tive ca firm a tive co he ren cy co he ren cy de pra" vi ty al le gi ance al le vi ate al ter na tive con fir di ty con for mi ty di le gi ance an ti" ci pate con for mi ty con for mi ty con for mi ty di squ al ty con for mi ty dis qu al ty dis	so" li ta ry	to" ler a ble	ve" ge ta tive
sub lu na ry spi" ri tu al Tem po ra ryVa lu a ble va ri e gate Accented on the Second.ven ti la tor vo lun ta ry vul ner a ble Accented on the Second.Ab bre vi ate ab ste mi ous ab ste mi ous ab ste mi ous ab sur di ty ac ce" le rate be nig ni ty da mis si ble a dora ble at is vi ty al mis si ble a dora ble a dora ble a dora ble a dora ble a a si firm a tive al i e gi ance a le vi ate al le gi ance a ni hi late an mi hi late an mi hi late a ni ri" cu pateVa lu a ble va ri a ble au ste" ri ty be a" ti tude be nig ni ty be a" ti tude be nig ni ty de fin a ble de fi" ni tive de for mi ty de for mi ty de for mi ty de lec ta ble a dora ble ca pa" ci tate de li" ne ate ad vi sa ble ce le" bri ty de li" ne ate a dora ble co ap" ti late de li" ne ate de li" a" go nal di a" go nal di s qua li fy dis qua li fy dis qu	sta" tu a ry	tri" bu ta ry	ve" ne ra ble
spi" ri tu al va ri a ble vo lun ta ry Tem po ra ry va ri e gate vul ner a ble Accented on the Second. Ab bre vi ate au ste" ri ty De" ca" pi tate ab ste mi ous Ba ro me ter de clar" a tive ab sur di ty be a" ti tude de cli" vi ty ac ce" le rate be ne" vo lent de du ci Ple ac ces si ble be nig ni ty de fi na ble ac ti" vi ty bo ta" ni cal de fi" ni tive ad mis si ble ca li" di ty de lec ta ble ad or a ble ca pa" ci tate de li" ne ate ad ver si ty ca pi" tu late de li" ne ate ad ver si ty ca pi" tu late de li" ne ate ad vi sa ble ce le" bri ty de li" ri ous af firm a tive cen so ri ous de no" mi nat a gi" li ty cer ti fi cate de plo ra ble a gree a ble co a" gu late de po" pu late a le gi ance co in ci dent de ter mi nate al le vi ate col la" te ral dex te" ri ty an ni hi late con si ty di s pa" ri ty an ti" qui ty con fer mi ty an ti" qui ty con fer mi ty an ti" qui ty con for mi ty an ti" qui ty con for mi ty an ti" qui ty con for mi ty a po" lo gy con ge ni al a sos tro phe con si" der ate as sos ci ate cor ro" bo rate dox o" lo gy as tro" no my cre du li ty du cti" li ty	sub lu na ry	Va lu a ble	ven ti la tor
Tem porary varie gate vul ner a ble Accented on the Second. Ab breviate au sterrity Dercarpitate ab stermious Barometer de clarrative ab sur di ty be arritude de clirrivity ac cerrie rate be nervolent de du ci ble ac cessible be nig ni ty de finable ac cirrivity bo tarmity de formity ad mis sible ca lirridity de formity ad mis si ble ca lirridity de lectable ad orable ca parcitate de lirrie ne ate ad versity ca pirtu late de lirrie ne ate ad versity certificate de plorable a gree a ble co arrigu late de porrigu late al le gi ance coin ci dent de terminate al le vi ate col larte ral dex territy an ni hi late con so ri ous ti ble am bas sa dor com mu ni ty di armeter an arring ui ty con fermity di sparrity an tirrie pate an tirry con fermity di sparrity an tirrie pate con so li date dis loy al ty an tirrie trate con so li date dis serminate artir cu late con so li date dis serminate artir cu late con so li date dis serminate as serminate con so li date dis serminate as so ci ate cor ror bo rate dox or lo gy as trorn no my cre du li ty duc tirrie trantive di versify di versify di vers	spi" ri tu al	va ri a ble	
Accented on the Second.Ab bre vi ate ab ste mi ousau ste" ri ty Ba ro me ter be nig ni ty be a" ti tudeDe" ca" pi tate de clar" a tive de du ci ble de fi na ble a la ca ri ty ca pa" ci ty co he ren cy de po" pu late de a a" or ity con for mi ty di a" me ter di a" me ter di a" me ter di so pal ri ty di so	fem po ra ry		vul ner a ble
Ab bre vi ate au ste" ri ty be" ca" pi tate de clar" a tive de de u ci ble de du ci ble da to ri bo ta" ni cal de fi" ni tive de fin ni ty de for mi ty de la" ri ous a firm a tive ca pa" ci tate a gree a ble co a" gu late a gree a ble co a" gu late de plo ra ble a gree a ble co a" gu late de po" pu late a la" cri ty co he ren cy de pra" vi ty al le gi ance co in ci dent a le vi ate col la" te ral al e vi ate col la" te ral an " ly sis com pa" ti ble an bas sa dor com mu ni ty an ti" ci pate con fe" de rate a ti ve ti" cu late con so li date dis se" mi nate as pe" ri ty con for mi ty as sas sin ate cor ro" bo rate as so ci ate as cor ro" bo rate as so ci ate cor ro" bo rate dox o" lo gy cor ge ni al to vi ni ty dis qua li ty di vi ni ty dis qua li ty di vi ni ty di		ccented on the Sec	cond.
ab sur di tybe a" ti tudede cli" vi tyac ce" le ratebe ne" vo lentde du ci bleac ces si blebe nig ni tyde fi na bleac ces si blebe nig ni tyde fi na bleac ces si blebo ta" ni calde fi" ni tivead mi" nis terCa la" mi tyde for mi tyad mis si bleca li" di tyde lec ta blead ora bleca pa" ci tatede li" be ratead ver si tyca pi" tu latede li" ne atead vi sa blece le" bri tyde li" ri ousaf firm a tivecen so ri ousde no" mi nata gree a bleco a" gu latede po" pu latea gree a bleco a" gu latede ter mi nateal le gi anceco in ci dentde ter mi nateal le vi atecol la" te raldex te" ri tyal ter na tivecom bus ti bledi a" go nalam bas sa dorcom for mi tydi s pen sa ryan ni hi latecon for mi tydis pen sa ryan ti" ci patecon for mi tydis qua li fya pos tro phecon so li datedis si" mi lara pos tro phecon so li datedi si si" mi laras sas sin atecor po re aldi vi" si bleas so ci atecor ro" bo ratedox o" lo gyas to" no mycre du li tyduc ti" li ty		* - · · · · · · · · ·	
ab sur di tybe a" ti tudede cli" vi tyac ce" le ratebe ne" vo lentde du ci bleac ces si blebe nig ni tyde fi na bleac ces si blebo ta" ni calde fi na bleac ti" vi tybo ta" ni calde fi na bleac ti" vi tybo ta" ni calde fi na bleac ti" vi tybo ta" ni calde fi na bleac ti" vi tybo ta" ni calde fi na bleac ti" vi tybo ta" ni calde fi na bleac ti" vi tybo ta" ni calde fi" ni tivead mis si bleca li" di tyde lec ta blead ora bleca pa" ci tatede li" be ratead ora bleca pi" tu latede li" ne atead ver si tyca pi" tu latede li" ne atead ver si tyca pi" tu latede li" ne atead ver si tyca pi" tu latede li" ne atead ver si tyca pi" tu latede li" ne atead ver si tyca pi" tu latede li" ne atead si a" cri tyco he ren cyde po" pu latea le vi atecol la" te raldex te" ri tyal ter na tivecom bus ti bledi a" go nalam bas sa dorcom for mi tydi a" go nalam bas sa dorcon for mi tydi spen sa ryan ti" qui tycon for mi tydis qua li fyan ti" qui tycon for mi tydis qua li fyan ti" qui tycon so li datedis si" mi lara pos tro phecon so li datedi vi" si blea so ci ate <t< td=""><td></td><td></td><td>de clar" a tive</td></t<>			de clar" a tive
ac ce" le ratebe ne" vo lentde du ci bleac ces si blebe nig ni tyde fi na bleac ti" vi tybo ta" ni calde fi" ni tivead mi" nis terCa la" mi tyde for mi tyad mis si bleca li" di tyde lec ta blead ora bleca pa" ci tatede li" be ratead ver si tyca pi" tu latede li" ne atead ver si tyca pi" tu latede li" ne atead ver si tyca pi" tu latede li" ne atead ver si tyca pi" tu latede li" ne atead ver si tyca pi" tu latede li" ne atead ver si tyca pi" tu latede lo" mi natad gree a bleco a" gu latede po" pu latea gree a bleco a" gu latede po" pu latea le gi anceco in ci dentde ter mi nateal le gi anceco in ci dentde ter mi nateal le vi atecol la" te ralde ter mi nateal ter na tivecom bus ti bledi a" go nalan ni hi latecon oi li atedis loy al tyan ti" qui tycon fe" de ratedis gua li fyu ti" qui tycon so li datedis si" mi laru ti" cu latecon so li datedis si" mi larus sas sin atecor ti" gu ousdi vi" si bleus so ci atecor ro" bo ratedox o" lo gyus so ci atecor ro" bo ratedox o" lo gyus tor" no mycre du li tyduc ti" li ty			de eli" vi ty
ac ces si blebe nig ni ty ho ta" ni cal bo ta" ni cal ad mi" nis ter ca la" mi ty de fi" ni tive de fi" ni tive de fi" ni tive de fi" ni tive de for mi ty de lec ta ble de lei" be rate de li" be rate de li" ne ate de lor a ble de no" mi nat de no" mi nat de no" mi nat de po" pu late de po" pu late de po" pu late de po" pu late de ter mi nate de ter mi nate de ter mi nate di a" go nal di a" me ter di so nal di vi ni ty di vi ni ty <td></td> <td></td> <td></td>			
ac ti" vi tybo ta" ni calde fi" ni tivead mi" nis terCa la" mi tyde for mi tyad mis si bleca li" di tyde lec ta blead ora bleca pa" ci tatede li" be ratead ora bleca pi" tu latede li" ne atead ora bleca pi" tu latede li" ne atead ora blece le" bri tyde li" ne atead ora blece le" bri tyde li" ne atead ora blece le" bri tyde li" ne atead vi sa blece le" bri tyde li" ne atead vi sa blece le" bri tyde li" ne atead vi sa blece le" bri tyde li" ne atead vi sa blece le" bri tyde li" ne atead ri sa bleco a" gu latede po" pu latea gree a bleco a" gu latede po" pu latea le gi anceco in ci dentde ter mi nateal le vi atecol la" te raldex te" ri tyal ter na tivecom bus ti bledi a" go nalan ni hi latecon oi li atedi so qui et udean ta go nistcon fe" de ratedis qui et udean ti" qui tycon fer mi tydis qui et udea pos tro phecon si" der atedis se" mi nateat s pe" ri tycon ta mi natedi vi ni tyas sas sin atecor po re aldi vi ni tyas so ci atecor ro" bo ratedox o" lo gyas tro" no mycre du li tyduc ti" li ty			de fi na ble
ad mi" nis ter ad mis si ble ad mis si bleCa la" mi ty mi ty 		ho ta" ni cal	de fi" ni tivo
ad mis si bleca li" di tyde lec ta blea do ra bleca pa" ci tatede li" be ratead ver si tyca pi" tu latede li" be ratead vi sa blece le" bri tyde li" ne atead vi sa blece le" bri tyde li" ri ousaf firm a tivecen so ri ousde no" mi nata gree a bleco a" gu latede po " pu latea gree a bleco a" gu latede po" pu latea gree a bleco a" gu latede po" pu latea le gi anceco in ci dentde ter mi nateal le vi atecol la" te raldex te" ri tyal ter na tivecom bus ti bledi a" go nalan bas sa dorcom mu ni tydi a" me tera na" ly siscon den si tydis loy al tyan ti" qui tycon fe" de ratedis gua li fya pos tro phecon so li datedis se" mi natea ti " cu latecon so li datedis si" mi lara so si atecor po re aldi vi ni tys so ci atecor ro" bo ratedox o" lo gys tro" no mycre du li tyduc ti" li ty	ad min nig ton	Ca la" mi ty	de for mi ty
a do ra bleca pa" ci tatede li" be ratead ver si tyca pi" tu latede li" ne atead vi sa blece le" bri tyde li" ne atead vi sa blece le" bri tyde li" ri ousaf firm a tivecen so ri ousde no" mi nata gree a bleco a" gu latede po" pu latea gree a bleco a" gu latede po" pu latea gree a bleco a" gu latede po" pu latea gree a bleco a" gu latede po" pu latea le gi anceco in ci dentde ter mi nateal le vi atecol la" te raldex te" ri tyal ter na tivecom bus ti bledi a" go nalan bas sa dorcom mu ni tydi a" me teran ni hi latecon ci li atedis loy al tyun ta go nistcon den si tydis pen sa ryun ti" qui tycon fe" de ratedis gua li fyu pos tro phecon so li datedis se" mi nateur ti" cu latecon so li datedis si" mi larus sas sin atecon ti" gu ousdi vi ni tyus so ci atecor po re aldi vi ni tyus so ci atecor ro" bo ratedox o" lo gyus tro" no mycre du li tyduc ti" li ty		on li" di tr	
ad ver si ty ad vi sa bleca pi" tu late ce le" bri ty de li" ri ous de no" mi nat de plo ra ble de po" pu late de ter mi nate de ter mi nate di a" go nal di a" me ter di a" me ter di so nal di vi ni ty di so nal <td></td> <td>on no" oi toto</td> <td></td>		on no" oi toto	
ad vi sa blece le" bri ty cen so ri ous a firm a tivece le" bri ty cen so ri ous 		ca pa jui tajo	
af firm a tive a gi" li tycen so ri ous cer ti fi cate co a" gu late de po" pu late de po" pu late de po" pu late de pra" vi ty de ter mi nate de ter mi nate di a" go nal di a" me ter di so nal di so nal <td></td> <td>ca pi tu late</td> <td>de li ne ale</td>		ca pi tu late	de li ne ale
a gi" li tycer ti fi catede plo ra blea gree a bleco a" gu latede po" pu latea la cri tyco he ren cyde pra" vi tyal le gi anceco in ci dentde ter mi nateal le vi atecol la" te raldex te" ri tyal ter na tivecom bus ti bledi a" go nalam bas sa dorcom mu ni tydi a" me tera na" ly siscom com ga" ti bledi rec to ryan ni hi latecon ci li atedis loy al tyan ti" ci patecon fe" de ratedis gua li fya pos tro phecon so li datedis se" mi natea pos tro phecon so li datedi se" mi nateas sas sin atecon ti" gu ousdi vi ni tyas so ci atecor po re aldi vi" si bleas tro" no mycre du li tyduc ti" li ty			de no" mi noto
a gree a bleco a" gu latede po" pu latea la" cri tyco he ren cyde pra" vi tyal le gi anceco in ci dentde ter mi nateal le vi atecol la" te raldex te" ri tyal ter na tivecom bus ti bledi a" go nalam bas sa dorcom mu ni tydi a" me teran ni hi latecon oi li atedis loy al tyan ti" ci patecon fe" de ratedis gua li fyan ti" cu latecon so li datedis se" mi natear ti" cu latecon so li datedis si" mi laras sas sin atecon ti" gu ousdi vi ni tyas so ci atecor po re aldi vi" si bleas tor no mycre du li tydu c ti" li ty			
a la" cri tyco he ren cyde pra" vi tyal le gi anceco in ci dentde ter mi nateal le vi atecol la" te ralde ter mi nateal ter na tivecom bus ti bledi a" go nalam bas sa dorcom mu ni tydi a" me teram bas sa dorcom mu ni tydi a" me teram bas sa dorcom mu ni tydi a" me teram an i hi latecon ci li atedis loy al tyan ta go nistcon den si tydis pa" ri tyan ti" ci patecon fe" de ratedis gua li fyan ti" qui tycon for mi tydis qua li fyapos tro phecon si" der atedis se" mi natear ti" cu latecon ta mi natedi ver si fyas sas sin atecor po re aldi vi" si bleas so ci atecor ro" bo ratedox o" lo gyas tro" no mycre du li tyduc ti" li ty	granty and		de pio ra bie
al le gi anceco in ci dentde ter mi nateal le vi atecol la" te ralde ter mi nateal le vi atecol la" te raldex te" ri tyal ter na tivecom bus ti bledi a" go nalam bas sa dorcom mu ni tydi a" me teram bas sa dorcom mu ni tydi a" me tera na" ly siscom pa" ti bledi rec to ryan ni hi latecon ci li atedis loy al tyan ta go nistcon den si tydis pa" ri tyan ti" ci patecon fe" de ratedis gua li fyan ti" qui tycon for mi tydis qua li fya po" lo gycon ge ni aldis se" mi natear ti" cu latecon si" der atedis si" mi laras pe" ri tycon ta mi natedi ver si fyas sas sin atecor po re aldi vi" si bleas so ci atecor ro" bo ratedox o" lo gyas tro" no mycre du li tyduc ti" li ty	a gree a ble	co a gu late	de por pu lace
al le vi atecol la" te ral com bus ti bledex te" ri ty di a" go nalal ter na tivecom bus ti bledi a" go nalam bas sa dorcom mu ni tydi a" me tera na" ly siscom pa" ti bledi rec to rya na" ly siscom oi li atedi sloy al tyan ni hi latecon den si tydis pa" ri tyan ta go nistcon den si tydis pa" ri tyan ti" ci patecon fe" de ratedis gua li fyan ti" qui tycon for mi tydis qua li fyan ti" cu latecon si" der atedis se" mi natea pos tro phecon so li datedis si" mi laras sas sin atecon ti" gu ousdi vi ni tyas so ci atecor ro" bo ratedox o" lo gyas tro" no mycre du li tyduc ti" li ty		co ne ren cy	
al ter na tive am bas sa dorcom bus ti ble com mu ni ty a na" ly sisdi a" go nal di a" me ter di a" me ter di ac rec to ry di s loy al ty dis loy al ty dis pa" ri ty dis pa" ri ty dis pa" ri ty dis pa" ri ty dis qua li fy dis qua li fy dis qua li fy dis qua li fy dis se" mi nate dis se" mi lar			
am bas sa dor a na" ly siscom mu ni ty com pa" ti ble di rec to ry di s loy al ty dis loy al ty dis loy al ty dis pa" ri ty dis qua li fy dis qua li fy dis qui e tude dis se" mi nate dis se" mi nate di ver si fy dis so ci ate so ci ate cor ro" bo rate dox o" lo gy duc ti" li ty			dex te" ri ty
am bas sa dor a na" ly siscom mu ni ty com pa" ti bledi a" me ter di rec to ry di s loy al ty dis loy al ty dis pa" ri ty dis pa" ri ty dis pa" ri ty dis qua li fy dis qui e tude dis se" mi nate di ses" mi nate dis se" mi nate di ses" mi nate di ver si fy di vi ni ty di ses si mu late ses ci ate ses tro" no my cre du li ty			di a" go nal
an ni hi latecon ci li atedis loy al tyan ta go nistcon den si tydis pa" ri tyan ti" ci patecon fe" de ratedis pen sa ryan ti" qui tycon for mi tydis qua li fya po" lo gycon ge ni aldis qui e tudea pos tro phecon so li datedis se" mi natea pos tro phecon so li datedis si" mi lara pos tro phecon so li datedis si" mi lara pos tro phecon so li datedis si" mi lara pos tro phecon so li datedis si" mi lara pos tro phecon ti" gu ousdi vi ni tya sa sin atecor po re aldi vi" si blea so ci atecor ro" bo ratedox o" lo gya stro" no mycre du li tyduc ti" li ty			di a" me ter
an ta go nist an ti" ci pate an ti" qui ty t po" lo gycon den si ty con fe" de rate con for mi ty dis pen sa ry dis qua li fy dis qua li fy dis qui e tude dis se" mi nate dis se" mi nate di ver si fy di vi ni ty di vi ni ty	a na" ly sis	com pa" ti ble	
an ti" ci patecon fe" de ratedis pen sa ryan ti" qui tycon for mi tydis qua li fya po" lo gycon ge ni aldis qui e tudea pos tro phecon si" der atedis se" mi natear ti" cu latecon so li datedis si" mi laras pe" ri tycon ta mi natedi ver si fyas sas sin atecor po re aldi vi" si bleas so ci atecor ro" bo ratedox o" lo gyas tro" no mycre du li tyduc ti" li ty			dis loy al ty
an ti" qui tycon for mi tydis qua li fya po" lo gycon ge ni aldis qui e tudea pos tro phecon si" der atedis se" mi natear ti" cu latecon so li datedis si" mi laras pe" ri tycon ta mi natedi ver si fyas sas sin atecor po re aldi vi" si bleas so ci atecor ro" bo ratedox o" lo gyas tro" no mycre du li tyduc ti" li ty	in ta go nist		
a po" lo gy con ge ni al dis qui e tude a pos tro phe con si" der ate dis se" mi nate ar ti" cu late con so li date dis si" mi lar as pe" ri ty con ta mi nate di ver si fy as sas sin ate con ti" gu ous di vi ni ty as si" mu late cor po re al di vi" si ble as so ci ate cor ro" bo rate dox o" lo gy as tro" no my cre du li ty duc ti" li ty	an ti" ci pate		dis pen sa ry
a pos tro phe ar ti" cu late as pe" ri ty as sas sin ate s so ci ate as tro" no my cre du li ty con si" der ate con so li date dis si" mi lar di ver si fy di vi ni ty di vi ni ty du vi ni ty	an ti" qui ty	con for mi ty	dis qua li fy
ar ti" cu late con so li date dis si" mi lar as pe" ri ty con ta mi nate di ver si fy as sas sin ate con ti" gu ous di vi ni ty as si" mu late cor po re al di vi" si ble as so ci ate cor ro" bo rate dox o" lo gy as tro" no my cre du li ty duc ti" li ty	a po" lo gy	con ge ni al	dis qui e tude 🦚.
as pe" ri ty con ta mi nate di ver si fy as sas sin ate con ti" gu ous di vi ni ty as si" mu late cor po re al di vi" si ble cor ro" bo rate dox o" lo gy as tro" no my cre du li ty duc ti" li ty	pos tro phe		
as sas sin ate con ti" gu ous di vi ni ty as si" mu late cor po re al di vi" si ble as so ci ate cor ro" bo rate dox o" lo gy as tro" no my cre du li ty duc ti" li ty	ar ti" cu late	.con so li date 🔅	dis si" mi lar
as sas sin ate con ti" gu ous di vi ni ty as si" mu late cor po re al di vi" si ble as so ci ate cor ro" bo rate dox o" lo gy as tro" no my cre du li ty duc ti" li ty	as pe" ri ty	con ta mi nate	di ver si fy
as si'' mu late cor po re al di vi'' si ble as so ci ate cor ro'' bo rate dox o'' lo gy as tro'' no my cre du li ty duc ti'' li ty		con ti" gu ous	di vi ni ty
as so ci ate cor ro" bo rate dox o" lo gy as tro" no my cre du li ty duc ti" li ty	as si" mu late	cor po re al	di vi" si ble
as tro" no my cre du li ty duc ti" li ty	as so ci ate	cor ro" bo rate	
	as tro" no my		
	au ri" cu lar		
4 is	1.1.1		1.

7 First. nan cy ry acy a cy tive ry 16 a ble ment lo ny' no ny ra ble n tor ble % a ble a ble to ry a ble a ble a cy cu tor 1 to ry o ry a ble a ble a ble a ry nony a ry na ry a ble a ry a ry ta ry ir cle

a ry

E co" no my	ex tre" mi ty	im mu ta ble
ef fec tu al	ex u be rant	im nal na ble
ef fe mi nate	Fa ci" li tate	im pal pa ble im pas sa ble
e la" bo rate	fa ci" li ty	im per ni tent
e lec to rate	fan tas ti cal	im pe" ra tive
el lip ti cal	fa ta" li ty	im per ti nent
e lu ci date	fe li" ci ty	im per vi ous
e man ci pate	fer ti" li ty	im pen vi ous
e mer gen cy		in pla" ca ble
e mo lu ment	fi de" li ty	im po" ver ish
		im progra blo
em pha" ti cal	for ma" li ty	im pregana ble and im pro" ba ble and
en co mi um	for tu i tous	im pro ba bie
en or mi ty	fra ter ni ty	im pro" bi ty
en thu si asm	fra gi" li ty	im pu ni ty at the
en thu si ast	Iru ga n ty	im pu ta ble
e nu me rate	Gar ru" n ty	in ac cu rate
e pis co pal	ge o me try	in ad ver tent
e qui" va lent	gram ma ri an	in cle" men cy
e qui" vo cal	gra tu i ty	in cre" di ble
e ra di cate		in cre" du lous
er ro ne ous		in do" ci ble
e ter nal ly	har mo ni ous	
e van ge list		cin e" le gant de le
e va" po rate		in fal li bleg et la
e ven tu al	his to ri an	in fe riforman 1
ex ag ge rate	his to" ri cal	in fir mary
ex as pe rate		in fir mi ty
ex cru ci ate	hy dro" pi cal	in ge ni ous
ex e" cu tor	hy po" cri sy	in ge" nu (ous) and
ex em pli fy	hy po" the sis	in gra ti ate it is
ex hi" li rate	I den" ti cal	in gra ti tude
ex o" ne rate	i do" la try	in gre di ent
ex or bi tant	il li" be ral	in he" rit ance
ex or di um	il li" ter ate	in i" qui tous
ex pa ti ate	il lu mi nate	in i'' qui ty
ex pe di ent	il lus tri ous	in ju ri ous
ex pe ri ence	im ma" cu late	in or di nate
ex tem po re	im men si ty	in qui e tude
ex te" nu ate	in mo" de rate	in qui" si tive
ex ter mi nate	im mo " des ty	in sa ti ate
ex tra ne ous	im mu ni tv	in sen si ble

10

I I	and the start of the		-A
MALI LAW	in te" gri ty	ob li" vi on	quo ti" di ang 🔅
ble for	in tel li gent	ob scu ri ty	Ra pa" ci ty
1010	in ter ro gate	ob se qui ous	ra pi" di ty
Die	in ti" mi date	om ni" po tent	re cep ta clo
tent	in tract a ble	om ni" vor ous	re ci" pro cal
tive	in tu i tive	op pro bri ous	re cri' mi nate
nent	in va" li date	o ri" gi nal	re frac to ry
ous	in ves ti gate	or tho" gra phy	
ous	in ve" te rate	Pa ro" chi al	re ge" ne rate
ble	in vi" si ble	par ti" ci pate	re luc tan cy
r ish. 🗇	in vi go rate	pe cu li ar al ol	re mark a ble
a ble 🖦 👘	i" ras ci ble som		re mu ne rate
a ble 95		pe nu ri ous	
i ty d		per am bu late	res pon si ble
ty and the		per cep ti ble	res to ra tive
ble	La bo ri ousp o		re sus ci tate
rate is a	le gadi ty "in di		re ta" li ate
tent	lo gi" ti moto	per torm a pro-	re ver ber ate
en cy	lop coll mi tree	pe ri" phe ry phi lo" lo gy	rhe to" ri cal
ble	1011 ge vi ty a	phi 10 10 gy	
u lous		phi lo" so phy	ri di cu ious
ble and	ma chische ry	plu ra" li ty	rus ti" ci ty
le	ma le" vo lent		Sa ga" ci ty 16.00
ant of fa	ma lig ni ty		sa lu bri ous
ole et la	me cha" ni cal	pos te ri ty	sa ti" ri cal
r the first first	me mo ri altion	pre ca ri ous	scur ri" li ty
	me ri" di an	pre ci" pi tate	se cu ri ty
ry i cara	me thos di calo	pre des ti nate	sep ten ni al mon
ty, and t	me tro" po hs	pre oc cu py	sig ni" fi cant
ous	mi ra" cu lous	pre pa" ra tive	si mi" li tude
1(OUS) (13)	mo no" po lize	pre pos ter ous	sim pli ci ty
ate it in	mo no" to ny		sin ce" ri ty
tude	mu ni ⁿ ici pal	pre ser va tive	so lem ni ty
ent established		pre va" ri cate	
t ances to	mys te ri ous	pro fun di ty	so II CI tude
tous	my tho" lo gy	pro ge" ni tor	so li" lo quy
ty Jak	Na ti" vi ty	pro lix i ty	so phis ti cal
us · · · ·	ne ces si ty	pro pen si ty	sub or di nate
nate a second	neu tra" li ty	pro pri e tor	sub ser vi ent
tude 🖄 🥴 👘	non en ti ty	pros pe" ri ty	sub stan ti ate
i tive 👘	nu me" ri cal	pro ver bi al	suc ces sive ly
te	Ob li" ter ate	Qua ter ni on	sul phu re ous
ble	P P	· · · ·	- eta
			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·

		HE 5 2 LITT I LITT
	su per flu ous	the o" logy rin vi va" ci ty
	su po ri or are	tran quil li ıy vo ci" fe rous
		trans pa ren cy vo lu mi nous
		tri an gu lar, vo lup tu ous tri en ni at ty ran ni cat, u na bi mous
	sus cep ti ble	tri en ni a U bi" qui ty
	sym bo" li cal	ty ran ni cat. u na vi mous
	sy no" ni mon	Vain glo ri ous un te' na ble
	Tan to" lo gy	ver na" cu lar, ur ba" ni ty
	te me" ri ty	ver ti" gi nous, un for tu nate
	ter ra que ous	
	ter res tri al	vic to ri ous un willing ness
	Accented on th	e Sceond, but pronounced as Three.
		De fl'ici eutris im pa tient: "or i
	af fec ti on	de fluc ti on a in fec ti ous and
	af flic'ti ôn the	de jec ti on a to in nox i ous or it
	am bi ti ous	de li" cicous no Lo qua ci ous
カ	as per si on	de ten ti on 100 Ma gi" ci anon ol
	au da ci ous	de vo ti on in ma li ci ous in of
	aus pi ci ous	dif fu si on i i mi gra ti óng gol
	Ca pri ci ous	di ges ti on Ob no xi ous dalla
	ces sa ti on P	dis cus si on of fi? ci ous o M
	co er ci on	dis mis si on o pi"ni on tol sin
•	col lec ti on	dis tine ti on cout raige ous on
	col lu si on	Ef fi" ci ent de Pre cau ti on and
	com mis si on	e jec ti on the pro fin ci entre ora
	com pa" ni on	e mis si on e pro pi" ti ous one
	com ple ti on G	es sen ti al a su Re li" gi oust our
		ex emp ti on Sen ten ti ous
	con ces si on	ex pan si on suf fi" ci ent
	con fes si on	Falla ci ous : Ten a ci ous con
	con tri" ti on	fa mi" li ar Ver mi li on one
	con ver si on	fic ti" ti ous t vi va ci ous a mar
	con vul si on	Im par ti al. vo ra ci ous a mat
	Words of Fou	r Syllables, accented on the First.
	Ac ci den tal	Be a ti" fic cir cum ja cent be" ne fac tor cli" mac" te ric
	a" do les cence.	be" ne fac tor cli" mac" te ric
	an te ce dent	Co ad ju tor De cli na tor
	a" po plec tic	co a les cence de sper a do
	ap pre hen sive	
	arch an ge" lic	co ex is tent dis af fect ed
	the second second second second	is and a take a with with with south the should be all the

a a a o c c c c l d d d d d d d E e e e e E h h l 1

72

「日本のないかううないのである

i ty

rous,

i nous

1 0118

i ty

i mous

a ble

ity

u nate

ed ly

ing ness

s Three.

OUS ST TI

ous of H

ci ous

i anos ol ous"in of

i on a col

i ous d of

ous only

on tol sin

e.ous an

tion our

inent: om

i ous ant

i oust out

ti ous ant

ent and

OUSE ONL

ii on a diff

ousantin

OUS IT MAL

First. This

ja cent

" te ric

a tor 20 off do non

en tal act:

teditt

ent: "or

dis in he" rit in ter ja cent Or na men tal lis res pect ful in ter lo per o ver bur den de in ter reg num E van es cent Per se ve rance Eu ro pe an Le" gis la tive pre" de ces sor 1 le" gis la tor le" gis la ture pro" cu rator en Ho ri zon tal Re" gu lastor was hy me ne al In co he rent Ma"le fac tor Sa" cer do tal or in con sis tent ma" ni fes to sci en ti" fic. 11 off in ex haust ed ma" the" ma tic spe" cu la tor in stru men tal mis de mea nor su per car go TABLE XI. Words of Five Syllables, accented on the Second. A bo" min able if "our gim pe ne tra ble a po" the cary the range im pra" ti ca ble au tho ri ta tive and to min ac cu ra cy a stant ov aux i" li a ry that is a in ap pli ca ble net is au Ca lum ni a tor in cen di a ry com men da to ry in com pa ra ble in cor ri gi ble 13.3 11) A com men su ra ble in dis pu ta ble out ing it con so" la to ry in ex o rable 23 al nav be con tem po ra ry. il id if ta De bi" li ta ted in u me ra ble de cla" ma to ry in se pa ra blest sour thes in suf fer a ble stor "ai ! de cla" ra to ry de fa" ma to ry 3.8 3560 10 in su pe ra ble in tem pe ra ture de ge" ne ra cy in to le ra ble SH: put an a de ro" ga to ry TAL TIT PLAN dis ho" nor a ble in ve" te ra cy ar chi pè in vo" lun ta ry dis in te rest ed in vul ne rable contrag 15 Ef fe" mi na cy ir re" pa ra ble ir re" vo ca ble 01 din 10 e lec tu a ry 0115 , 13HE'S e ma" ci a ted 和教 報 出於 i ti ne ra cy e pis co pa cy OFF UND RES in ex pli ca ble e pis to la ry EL H TEM ex pla" na to ry in ex tri ca ble "012 3t" 12 He re" di ta ry in fa tu a ted he re" ti cal ly her me" ti cal ly

I ma" gi na ble 1 ma" gi na ry

in flam ma to ry and of bain in ha" bi ta ble in hos pi ta ble al on orda

Justi" ci a ry 10	tre un al ter a ble
Ob ser" va to ry	un an swer able
o ri"gi nal ly of	un au tho ri zed
Par ti cu lar ize	un cha" ri ta ble
pe cu ni a ry	un ci" vi li zed
pre li" mi na ry	un cul ti vat ed
pre pa" ra to ry	un dis ci plin ed
Re me di a ble	un fa thom a ble
re po" si to ry	un fa vor a ble
re ci pro cal ly	un go" vern a ble un pa" ral lel ed
re co" ver a ble	un pa" ral lel ed
Sub si" di a ry	un par don a ble
sig ni" fi can cy	un pro" fit a ble
Ver mi" cu la ted	un qua" li fi ed the second
vo ca" bu la ry	un ser vice a ble
vo lup tu a ry	" un ut ter a ble in a safe an
Un ac cep ta ble	un war rant a ble is it and
Accented	on the Third. "I submit all
A ca de" mi cal	com pli men tary
a" cri mo ni ous	con san gui" ni ty
ad van ta ge ous	con ti gu i ty
af fa bi li" ty	con ti nu i ty
a" li men ta ry	con tra dic to ry
al le" go ri cal	con tra ri e ty
al pha be" ti cal	con tro ver ti ble
am phi the a tre	cou tu me li ous
a na the ma tize	cor nu co pi a
an ni ver sa ry	cre" di bi" li ty
ar chi pe" la go	cri" mi na" li ty
ar gu men ta tive	CUTIO'SILV
a ris to" cra cy	Di a bo" li cal
a rith me" ti cal	dis in ge" nu ous
as si du i ty	dis o be di ent
as tro no" mi cal	du o de" ci mo
Car ti la" gi nous	Ex cen tri" ci ty
as tro no" mi cal Car ti la" gi nous ca" te go" ri cal	e co no" mi cal
cho ro gra" phi cal	e Jas ti" ci ty
chris ti a" ni ty	e" le men ta ry
chro no lo" gi cal	em ble ma" ti cal
cir cum am bi ent	e pi de" mi cal

SF 13

£ 177 -

74

in

in me!

ur in ur infr a m nF

· · · · / .

\$1 "AHT 5"

1 11 1 1 1 1 1 1 1

TTIL . T

11 1 5 -11-1

de te se s dis lísit dis ki di lísit si c filo st

6 07 3

in Blit. Pres

1 Central 1 Stick

207 309 177 17 199

13: "2111

e qua bi" li ty e qua ni" mi ty in cor po re al in cor rup ti ble e qui la" te ral e qui li" bri um in cre du li ty e qui la bri un in de fea si ble e" ty mo" lo gy in de ter mi nate ex com mu ni cate in dis cri" mi nate Flex i bi" li ty in dis pen sa ble Ge ne a" lo gy ni di vi" du al ge" ne ra" li ty in di vi" si ble ge" ne ro" sitty tal to "in ef fec tu al that from Hos pi ta" li ty for al a Sin e qua" li ty for the hy per bo" li cal and i in ex haus ti ble off gat hy per cri" ti cal " in ex près si blenes ant hy" po cri" ti cal die die in fe li" ci ty to her of hy" po the ti cal die die in fer ti" li ty die of O Ig no minni ous a recembin fi de" li tyit stada ad il le ga" li tyme "o wan main ge nu i tyo if "od or o il le gi" ti mate za nor a in hu ma" ni ty a della de im be ci" li ty, the ap main sig ni" fi cant, ou "ast im me mo ri al im mo bi" li ty im mo ra" li ty im per cep ti ble im por tu mi ty im pro pri e ty in sig fil" in cant in sig fil" in cant in sin ce" ri ty in sta bi" li ty in sup por ta ble in tel lec tu al in tre pi" di ty im pro pri e ty in ac ces si ble in ad ver ten cy in ar ti" cu late in ca pa" ci ty in ci vi" li ty in ci vi ty in c in com mo di ous a la lir re triev a ble 20 191 500 in com pa" ti ble io () II Li" ber a" li ty an oan ian in con ceiva bleardans alon gi tu di nal 'se om ing in con gru i ty s ar eb tu Ma gis te ri al "al io mag in con si? de rate date dinag na ni? mi ty Bardori in con so la ble din polatina" nu fac tur er de la con in con test a ble tol in ma" tri mo ni al 2 in "ord in con ve ui ence in 7 me di o" cri ty in con ve ni ence in 7 me di o" cri ty

" R - it is in -

me" ri to rious of tus me ta mor pho sis me" ta pho, ri cal me" ta phy" si cal me tro po" li tan mi" nis te ri al in ali m mis cel la ne ous and m mul ti fa ri ous no to ri e typi io ' d of misen si bi" li ty"ino og O do ri" fe rous it tot ff op por tu nity!! "95 ft or the gra" phi cal UL pa" ral le" lo gram par si mo'ni ou s' miste pa" tri mo ni alog que pe ri o"di catuom me 101 per pen di cu lar phi lo so" phi cal phra se o" lo gy. phy si og no my plau si bi" li ty po" ly syl la ble pos si bi" li ty pre ter na" tu ral pri mo ge ni al "parte "

pu sil la" ni mous and 9 py ra mi" di calitt s. 10 9 Qua dri la te ral si inpe quin qua ge si ma imp Re ca pi tu late on vi "9 rec ti li"ne alam mon x9 mis cel la ne ous dib nire" gu la" ri ty di zold mo" no syl la ble dib nire" pre hen si ble, on mu ci la" gi nous dib nire" pre sen ta tive di ou ri" si bi li ty to to to the mu ta bi" li ty "sup o miSa lu ti" fe rous t ig cold my tho lover gi called xo nisa" tis fac to ryod aby yd Non con for mi ty 7.9 alse ni o" nity, "no neg vil " 7 il isin gu la"briitydi og Clay 12 isu per pon de rate o ra to" ri cal a un og ausu per e" milnent sa bi li msu per ex cel lent it of L Pa" ne gyiri ca "in ale msu per flu i tyil is ed net pa" ra dox i cal 90 mis misup pe da ne ous" am am sys te ma" ti cal Ta ci tur ni ty ONI MIL tes ti mo ni al. the o lo" gical it form hit the o re" tical 40 Tel Itti tri" go no me"try 1011 Int ty po gra" phi cal Vo" lu bi" li ty Un ac count a ble it is ch un ac cus tom ed or no mi u na ni mi" ty if "iv i' un at tain a ble gra 1000 H. un a void a ble ag mos a. pri mo ge" ni ture in noun control a bleiso no mi prin ci pa" licty of so ohun de ni a ble un noo ui pro" ba bi" li ty a con un en light en ed goo al pro" ble ma" ti calun "enun e qui" vo cal ca nos ni pro" di ga" ligty an mi for micty, sest 100 ni pu e ri" li ty ins."o il mun in ha bit ed. sv mos an

Accented on the Third, but pronounced as Four.

Ad ven ti"iti ous! ibi ili am mu ni", ti on [1,0]. hi ap pre hen sion (2411 ap pro ba ti on 19 a" va ri" ci ous aug men ta ti on Be ne dic ti on Cal ci na ti on cir cum spec tion cir cum stan ti al cir cum ven ti on com pre hen sion con de scen si on con fi den ti al con fir ma ti on con fis ca ti on con fla gra ti on con sci en cious con se quen ti al con sum ma tion con tem pla ti on De" cla ma ti on de" pri va ti on de" pre ca ti on

e qua ?

i inpo

e qui 4

e" tv 11

11'09 X9

Flex i l

SONCO

20 10

95: 499

ic soli

1.7 DG YC:

THY TH

013 21

il le ga

il le gi in be c

am ma

offi fill

om mi

ALL ING

ION MIL

55. 1821 1821

1011 1111

ore mi

3 58 TH

r.bc.ai

it the of

nn chi ph

7 13 11

1110.5 ft 1110.5 ft

MO HI

in con

700 0.

100 m

10 0011

COD ET

Clay Sta

aur ' vit

UL

e" ner va ti on inol ith e qui noc ti al \$120.1 ex cla ma ti on Fa" bri ca ti on fas ci na ti on fer men ta ti on. fla gel la ti on fluc tu a ti on In au 'pi" ci ous in suf fl ci ent Li" que fac ti on ma" chi na ti on D'IG LED Pal li a ti on id ib ono al pe" tri fac ti on pro vi den ti al Re" tri bu ti on abroit re tro spec ti on

Sa" cri le gi ous di tata se ques tra ti on su all st" mu la ti on su all sti" pu la ti on su all su per ci" li ous su per fi" ci al su per scrip ti on

RECTORS

dis pro porti on neitoinn sup pli ca ti on de abrold dis pro porti on neitoinn sup po si' ti on de abrold Em bro ca ti on ne de m Trana pu ta ti on abrolo solution fello.

TABLE XII.

Words of Six Syllables, accented on the Third

Ex tra or di na ry d. offin ter ro" ga to ry A nA Il le gi" ti ma cy loo offir re co" ve ra ble in com men su ra ble Re" com men da to ry A in de fa ti ga ble so of Va le tu di na ry moo A in sig nifibcan cy of Un in ha bi" ta ble of A in stan ta ne ous ly offic in tel li gi ble so of A

and in Accented on the Fourth of Labora

An te di lu vi an mere Com pa" ti bi" li ty Dis ci" pli na ri an mari di vi" si bi" li ty Ec cle si as ti cal e" ty mo lo" gi cal He" te ro ge" ne ous hi er o gly" phi cal Il li be ra" li ty un mu ta bi" li ty un pla ca bi" lî ty im pro ba bi" li ty in cre di bi" li ty

in fal li li" li ty ; bA in fe ri o" ri ty set. aut in flex i bi" li ty' out of in hos pi ta li ty Me di ter ra ne an Pa ci" fl ca to ry Fa mi li a ri ty par li a men ta ry par ti" cu la" ri ty pu sil la ni mi ty Re spec ta bi" li ty Spi" ri tu a li ty su per in ten den cy sus cep ti bi" li ty Tri go no me tri cal 1103 con fi den ti al

TABLE XIIL

Words of Seven Syllables, accented on the Fifth.

An ti tri ni ta ri ans the in dis so lu bi li ty Im ma te ri a li ty

NOUNS.

in di vi si bi li ty on 100 im mea su ra bi li ty in sa ti a bi li ty mis noo im pa ri syl la bi cal La ti tu di na ri au im pe ne tra bi li ty in com pa ti bi li ty Va le tu di na ri an Ple ni po ten ti a ry

con it str ut noo

né i sim TABLE XIV. ac it so ora "ob

Words spelt alike, but which, in different parts of speech, change their pronounciation : being accented on the first syllable, when Nouns; and the last, when Verbs. MZ. GARAT

VERBS.

Accented on the First. Accented on the Last. Absent, not present To Absent, to keep away An Abstract, an abridge-To Abstract, to shorten ment at ha 'e or "To Collect, to: gather to-A Collect, a short prayer gether and and a A Compound, a mixtureTo Compound, to mingle A Contest, a guarrel To Contest to dispute mi A Contract, a deed a low To Contract, to bargain

NOUNS. TO THE VERBS. Accented on the First. Accented on the Last. Converse, conversation To Converse, to discourse A Convert, a reformed To Convert, to change person and To Convict, to prove guil-A Convict, a criminal ty A Convoy, a guard To Convoy, to protect To Desert, to forsake A Desert, a wilderness An Extract, a quotation To Extract, to select A Ferment, a tumult To Ferment, to work like beer 1 - Bringets application of - S To Frequent, to resort to Frequent, a repetition Import, tendency To Import, to bring from abroad To Insult, to illuse An Insult, an affront An Object, anything pre-To Object, to oppose sented to our senses A Present, a gift To Present, to give Produce, the thing pro-To Produce, to bring forth duced martine A Project, a scheme or de-To Project, to contrive sign products ch. are A Rebel, a traitor To Rebel, to revolt A Record, a public regis-To Record, to enroll ter and this bashod To Refuse, to deny Refuse, waste A Subject, he who owes To Subject, to subdue obedience A Torment, a great pain To Torment, to torture TABLE XV. Words of Similar Sound, but different in Spelling and toned of wisense." additionation atoria? Abel, a man's name to Account, esteem in the Able, sufficient is obtoo Acts, deeds, exploits that Accept, receive av a you Axe, an instrument dans Except, leave outs you Affect, to move or imitate Accidence, in grammar Effect, purpose se in the Accidents, chances of Ail, to be illing a chances of the Ail, to be illing a chances of the Ail, to be illing a chances of the Ail, to be illing a chance of the Ail and the A Accompt, reckoning Ale, malt liquor in and

33A TUA C. BUD 1211 111 20 0.6 at "a 1. 34115 511 (61) (a) (a) no Tin 11 213 1107 it noy 6 1105 (h.100 it mon COR 51 CON 81 CON SI UT HOS

1.50

5 66 or "ofi d'ob rts of

ented last.

st. lway ten r to-05 tii ngia e mi ing-

Ere, befoit Heir, to an estate Alder, a tree Elder, a senior All, every one Awl, a sharp-tool Altar, for a sacrifice Alter, to change Ant, an insect Aunt, an uncle's wife Arrant, notorious • Errand, a message Errant, wandering Ascent, steepness Assent, consent Assistance, help Assistants, helpers Attendance, waiting Attendants, waiters Auger, to bore with Augur, a soothsayer. Bacon, swine's flesh Baken, by an oven Beacon, a mark 194011 Beckon, with the hand Bail, a surety Bale, a large parcel Bait, a lure Tooptine Bate, to lessen Ball, a round substance Bomb, a mortar shot Bawl, to cry out Baron, a lord the offit the Bough, a branch to should Barren, unfruitful Barbara, a woman's nameBoarder, at a table Barbary, a country and ABorder, the margin std A Barberry, a tree in set Boy, a young lad sound Bare, naked one at josit Buoy, an anchor mark 4 Bear, a savage animal Buy, to purchase Baize, a coarse cloth did By, near marto , stashi bok. Bays, in architecture el Brace, a couple to mono A

Base, mean Jox Bass, in music stars of Be, to exist up personio Bee, an insect Toy LOU A Beach, the sea-shore Beech, a tree 1. v. 1. 1. J. A. A. Bean, a plant Been, of the verb to be Beat, to strike Aread A Beet, a plant sportzie ak Beer, malt liquor Bier, a frame for the dead Bel, an idol a dugupout Bell, to ring! Got , noquel Belle, a fine lady Berry, a small fruit Bury, to inter 2001010 Bile, gall of there a Boil, to move by heat Blew, did blow Blue, a colour Lyon D. Boar, a male swine Bore, to make a hole Board, a plank Bored, did bore actable A Bole, a corn measure, &c. Bowl, a large basin Bolt, for a door Boult, to sift Daille Boom, of a ship

Aaren Couver A Couv

ore :

to be A

he dead

Inper

101 6.4 00 6.4 98

eati A

A Proe

re, &c.

t.I.A

122494

Braze, to solder solved Century, 100 years not Breaches, broken places Sentry, a guard iroano Brseches, a garment ref Cession, resigning share) Bread, food made of cornSession, act of sitting 100 Bred, brought up b .ora Chased; did chase bitted? Brewing, of alette . 1670 Chaste, continentalitation Bruin, a bear's name of Choir, a set of singers Brews, he brewethigued Quire, 24 sheets of paper Bruise, a hurto 1799 2000 Choler, wrath section 10 Bruit, a report sto rood Collar, for the neck and Brute, a beast in astic Chord, in music minic But, a particles anolo Cord, a small rope deseid Butt, a large cask: , snot Cinque, five an of , last). Borough, a town a mellSink, to sink down down Burrow, cover for rabbitsCite; to summon a dora Cain, a man's name usrd Sight; seeing a ut as with Cane, to walk with 200 Site, situation descent) Calais, in France object Cistern, a trough song () Chalice, a cupadi to and Citron, a sort of fruit Call, to name cycled sort Clause, a section, led myi) Caul, of a wig, &c. roles Claws, talons a Juday? Cannon, a great gun Cleaver, for chopping Canon a rule or law dell Clever, ingenious and the Calendar, an almanack Climb, to get up to and Calender, to smooth our Clime, climate zou , opoth Catch, to lay hold of an Clothes, apparelat antel Ketch, a small ship due (Coarse, not fine oo place) Ceiling, of a room named Course; to race ta me fi Sealing, setting a seal in Coat, a garment , miller Cell, a small close your Quote; to cite or allege Sell, to dispose of great Coin, money why senesati Cellar, a vaultassein LordKine, cowsuleib, second Seller, who sells and rollQuoit, to play with shall Censer, for incense woy Kite, a bird of prey statt Censor, a critic new son Comet, a blazing star 10. Censure, judgment, and Commit, to activate while Cent, a hundred and coming, approaching d Sent, did send was now Cummin, a plant bu sell Scent, a smell monitory Common public and a Centuary, an herb de Commune, to converse

Concerts of music restored Device, a stratagemented Consort, a wife a value? Devise, to inventufating Condemn, to sentence Dew, a thin cold vapour Contemn, to despise and Due, owing chool, haera Confidence, reliance Dire, dreadful read tona Confidants, trusty friendsDyer, one who dyes cloth Council, an assembly in Doe, female deer man Counsel, advice Dough, leaven or paste Courant, a quick dance Does, perform. I a Gamili Current passable action Door, of a house a ling Cousin, a relation brod Dollar, a Spanish coincel Cozen, to chieat a stol Dolour, griefito. Creak, to make a noise Done, acted eggest a stuff Creek, of a seamer Marie Dun, a colour. Algeorati Crick, a pain in the neckDraft, a bill provines and Cruise, to sail about the Draught, a drink Crews, ships' companies Dragon, a serpent Cygnet, a young swan Dragoon, a soldier attad Signet, a sealer and Har, of the head worked Cymbal, an instrument Ere, before email of Mal Symbol, a mark gen Easter, the feast of our Cypress, a tree Saviour's resurrection Cyprus, an island Esther, a woman's name Dane, of Denmark day I Emerge, to rise out of ets Dean, next to the bishopImmerge, to plunge: 11.) Deign, to vouchsafe Eminent, noted Eminent, impending Deer, a forest animal Enter, to go in . and had Debtor, that oweth sol Inter; to bury a spanned Deter, to frighten from Envoy, an ambassador Decease, deathers Envy, ill will of for state Disease, distemper. Such Err, mistake Hast r talls) Differ, to disagree. and Yew, a tree and the second Deference, respect the You, yourself a strend Difference; disagreementYour, your own Same (*) Dependence, relying on Ure, custom used a such Dependents, hangers on Ewer, a water jught store Descent, going down Exercise, employment Dissent. to disagree Exercise, to conjure

HHHHHHHHHH

F

F

F

Parazet Breach vapour ba948 .tong s cloth 1376757 Daste Bittitte liggers coin 5 .t.C. . ALAG Tr. Taki 6711 23 . 11 63 SILLO. .463 four ction name of no. ii) (star) ng M " tol inde Sealth lor 22412 sily') 2 5 5 400 CI has 113 ht.

Extant, in being a grad Gaul, a Frenchman 1961 Extent, dimensions, geo Gait, manner of walking Eye, to see with or B Gate, an entrance with Fain, willingly a star Jester, a joker built Feign, to dissemble bon's Gilt, gilded into of walt Faint, languid the food Guilt, sin andma Manth Feint, a pretence Glutinous, sticking Fair, beautiful on my Gluttonous, greedy Fare, diet, hires the Grease, soft fatile shall Favour, kindness de Greece, a country dans Fever, distemper : Mars Grate, a fire place Feat, exploit in garner of Great, large in had and Feet, of the body. Grater, a coarse file File, of steelaster a final Greater, larger of stell Foil, to evercome Greaves, leg armour Fillip, with the finger Grieves, he laments Philip, a man's name & Groan, hard sigh that Fir, a tree Grown, increased Fur, soft hair the stated Groat, four pence lor style Flea, an insect a second a Grot, a cave sai to anoth Flee, to run from dangerGuess, a think all d rach Flew, did flynding and Guest, a visitor well. bi Fleu, of a chimney me. Hail, frozen water a low Flower, of the field and Hale, hearthy and south Flour, for breaders disc Hair, of the head so joint Forth, onward, forward Hare, an animal an equil Fourth, of number as the Hall, a great room a guid Foul, nasty, unclean is Haul, to pull mill with Fowl, a bird hame an en Hallow; to consecrate the Frances, a woman's nameHollow, empty Francis, a man's name Harass, to fatigue Freeze, to congeal Arras, hangings a short Freize, a coarse cloth of Harsh, severe contract Furs, the plural of fur Hash, minced meat Furze, a prickly bush a Hart, deer as sea and an Gallon, four quarts de Heart, the seat of life ma Galloon, a ribbon a ran Haven, a harbour wor d Gale, a strong wind Heaven, God's throne Gall, bile of the Heal, to cure tog the bul

LILLLLLLLMMMMM

M

M

M

M

M

N

N

M

M

M M

N

N

N

N

N

N

N

N

Heel, of a shoe it is Justi Knap, on cloth is Justica Hear, bearken and Ind Nap, short sleeph indixa Here, in this place will Nape, of the neckul and Heard, did hear, and so Knave, a rogue 1987 18 Herd, of cattle in a state Nave, of a wheel w this Hew, to cut hand the Knead, to work dough Hugh, a man's name in Need, did want to drist Hue, colourite a maritual Knew, did know a triad Hie, to hasten are natively New, not born or used High, loftynt thes present Knight, a title of honour Higher, more lofty or Night, darkness awarn't Hire, wages wit a store Knot, a knobstell rovol Him, that man this issue Not, denying iolize that. Hymn, a pious song but Lade, to load out to those Hole, a cavity as assume Laid, to place sta io , diff Whole, not broken more Latin, a language of field Home, dwelling . dovora Latten, brass days willight Whom, who prost more Lattice, a net-work win-Hoop, for a tubi unread , dow god a mi Whoop, to halloo deal Lettice, a woman's name Hour, of the days a good Lettuce, a salad as a fil Our, belonging to us the Leak, to run out de suit Idle, lazy officer meters Leek, a kind of onion Idol, an image goth garb Lease, a tenures le mel' Aisle, of a church Leash, three a thong of Isle, an island a fin sist Lead, metal ad the sudit Imposter, a cheat . Main Led, conducted up Altroid Imposture, deceit and bl Leaper, a jamper druod In, within drast disch Leper, one leprous. Just Inn, a public house dell'Least, smallest id a drait Incite, to stir up wat of Lest, for fear that opport Insight, knowledge Legislator, law-giver Indite, to compose and Legislature, parliament Indict, to impeach to the Lessen, to make less 1974 Ingenious, inventive fil Lesson, in reading entit Ingenuous, candid, free Less, smaller in Agestuti Innocence, harmless Clessor, grantor of a lease Innocents, babes and Liar, a false story-teller Intense, excessive in Lier, one who rests of U Intents, purposes at the 12 Lyre, a harp

retzG.

Exter

laway. Lewis

lois'i ghil

hittin'i

sed

nour

Perce Porce Force

1. 2313

Star.

Nich

nitit

win-

S. 121 .

ame

onali

170151

roll

Filou

1103

1001

11:59

*77:57

uard 1874

ient:

IGT I

-1127 1117

ease

ller

S. O

Limb, log or armisian Messuage, house of the Limn, to paints of more Metal, gold, silver, &c. q Limber, pliant of yowe Mettle, sprightliness 189 Limner, painter and Mews, for horses initial Line, length of salar Muse, to think warding Loin, a joint of meat Might, power and the Lo ! behold gotting zygra Mite, an insect Low, mean, humble in Moan, lamentation ange Loathe, to nauseate of Moat, a ditch other and Loose, slack Mote, an atom Lose, not to win Moor, a fen or marsh Made, finished object More, in quantity, 1999 Maid, a woman servant Morning, bofore noon Main, chief , today Mourning, lamenting Mane, of a horse Muscle, a shell fish Mail, armour, in MISHO Muzzle, to tie the mouth Male, he or him mysuc Muslin, fine linen, 1919-Manner, custom Muzzling, to gage one Manor, lordships moon Naught, bad ado of Hor Mare, a female horse of Nought, nothings autoid Mayor, of a town 1, 938 Nay, an adverbs, wollig Marsh, watery ground Neigh, as a horse millig Mash, to mince defined Neither, of the two mig Marshal, head general , Nether, lower out thing Martial, warlike Mars Oar, to row with Marten, a bird, at main Ore, uncast metal aloreig Martin, a man's name Hoar, grey with age Mary, a woman's name Of, belonging to Marry, to wed and anal Off, distant or from Merry, gay of heart and Oh! on exclamation Mean, of small value soff Owe, indebted was and Mien, behaviour in Pail, for water is and if Meat, flesh and acout Pale, wan or white nor I Mete, to measure . Loost Pain, torment tong yeog Medal, a coin de group Pane, of glass of stand Meddle, to interfere of Pair, two s ford s the Medlar, a fruit manufer Pare, to cut or chip 1009 Meddler, a busy body Palate, to taste or relish Message, errand Paiette, used by painters

R

R

W

R

R

R

R

Ri

R

Ri

Ri

R

W

Ri

Ri

W

W

R

R

R

R

R

N

R

R

R

W

Sa

Sa

Sa

S

S

S

S

Si

S

S

S

S

Purslain, an herb Pall, funeral cloth Pour, to stream Paul, a man's name Power, to command Parcel, a small bundio Partial, blessed Practice, exercise Patience, mildness Practise, to study Patients, sick people Praise, commendation Pause, to stop Prays, entreateth Pray, to beseech Paws, of a beast Prey, a booty restantion. Peace, quietness Peas, pulse dolto . Precedent, an exar ple President, a governor Peal, in ringing Peel, to strip off Principal, a chief Peer, a nobleman Principle, first cause Pear, a well-known fruitProfit, gain 5 1 1 Pier, of a bridge Prophet, a foreteller Quarry, a stone mine Penitence, repentance Penitents, repentants Query, a question Peter, a man's name Quaver, a note in music Petre, saltpetre Quiver, for arrows Pick, to choose Quean, a harlot Queen, a king's wife Pique, a grudge Pillow, a bag of feathersRace, running Pillar, a round column Raze, demolish Pint, half a quart miller Radish, a root Point, the sharp end Reddish, inclining to red Pistol, a small gun Rain, water PD 7 and the Pistole, a Spanish coin Reign, to rule Rein, a bridle Place, to set in order Raise, to lift up 5 grade Plaice, a kind of fish Rays, beams of light Plait, a fold o The same Plate, silver Raisin, a dried grape Reason, argument Pleas, law suits Please, to satisfy Rare, uncommon Poesy, poetry Rear, to erect Read, to peruse a substa Posy, motto on a ring Pole, a long stick Reed, a small pipe Poll, a head, a vote Rede, counsel Poor, needy Regimen, diet Hore, to look closely Regiment, of soldiers Porcelain, china ware Relic, remainder

Relict, a widow	See, to behold
Rest. ease TTISTASIA	Seal, an impression
Wrest, todorce	Zeal, ardent affection
Rome, a city Toll Market Room, chamber	Seam, a joining the shall
Room, chamber	Seem, to pretend
Rhyme, verse	Seem, to pretend
Rime, frost di analivi	Sees, doth see
Rice, a kind of grain	Seize, to lay hold of
Rise, advancement	Sew, with a needle
Rigger, one who rigs	Sue, to intreat Other the
Rigour, severity CT	Shear, to clip
Ring, circle Vitol de Vi	Sheer, to go off
Wring, to twist	Shew to make annear
Right, just, true	Shoe, for the foot
Rite, a ceremony	Shoar, a prop 5 der oT
Wright, a man's name	Shore, the sea coast
Write, to tell by letters	Sino o lino
Rhode, an island	Sign, a token
Road, a highway	Sloe, a wild plum
Roe, deer a songer of . div	Slough, a miry place
Row, ranged in a line	Slow not sneedy
Rote, from memory	Slow, not speedy Sole, bottom of the foot
Wrote, did write	Soul the spirit of man
Ruff, a neckcloth 11, 9110	Soul, the spirit of man Some, part
Rough, uneven 18 and	Sum, the whole
Rung, did wring bela	Stair, a step armons A
Wrung, twisted in the	Stare, to look earnestly
Sail of a chin	Steal, to pilfer
Sail, of a ship	Steel, hardened iron
Sale, selling, and ton all	Straight, direct
Sage, wise anard that	
Sedge, a narrow flag	Strait, narrow
Scent, to smell and sugar	Succour, help
Sent, ordered away	Sucker, a young twig
Sense, understanding	Tacks, small nails of Ba
Since, afterwards	Tax, a tribute mag
Say, speak a store in the	Tares, among wheat
Sey, a sort of cloth	Tears, from the eyes
Scene, part of a play	Team, a set of horses
Seen, beheld	Teem, to abound means
Sea, ocean	Tenor, intent

87

wh the thi and goo

e110 you

car at you

énc ma

wo or thu ge

- 111

ser

to

to

311

the

tar

or;

is

It

Ki

- 12

Tenure, to hold land	Wane, to decrease dag
Than, in comparison	Wait, tarry
Then, that time	Weight, for scales
The, an article	Ware, merchandise
Thee, thou	Wear, the thing worn
Their, belonging to them	Were, to have been
There, that place	Where, at what place
Throne, chair of state	Way, roado faible world
Thrown, hurled	Weigh, to balance
To, unto tegetar et	Wax, tenacious matter
Toe, part of the foot	Vex, to tease you goget
Too also	Wey, forty bushels
Too, also de conde	Whore of milk
Two, a couple	Whey, of milk
Tour, a journey	Week, seven days mg m
Tower, a lofty building	
Treaties, conventions	Whither, to what place
Treatise, a discourse	Wither, to decay offin W
Vale, a valley	While, space of time
Veal, calves' flesh	Wile, a trick de hard
Main, meanly proud	Vile, despicable
Vein, a blood-vessel	Would, was willing
Valley, a dale	Wood, small timber doff
Value, worth	Won, did win Did Boork
Wain, cart or waggon	One, in number
	AND STOPS de de lo A
ORCOLY & OILLED	ATTA NEVE NEEDE ALETOIL

A comma (which is marked thus,) is the shortest of all stops, and serves to divide short sentences, till you come to the full sense. As thus : I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present; nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.—Rom. vm., 38, 39.

A Semicolon (;) serves also to part sentences, and is often used when the sentences are contrary. Thus: A soft answer turneth away worath; but grievous words stir up anger.—Prov. xv, 1. Or thus: I desired you to get your lesson by heart; but instead of that you have been at play

ase stall

les, -17

idise ...

g worn

been vit

t place

matter

hels

ys 1

at place

Y offer VI

time

S. Droff

not not

lling 701

aberato

3 .13 OT 14

he short-

t senten-

us: I am

ngels, nor

sent, nor

he love of

om. vin.,

D01286. 11

ices, and

ontrary.

but grie-

thus

tinstead

0: 0 ... 9 .S

5 15

ace

A Colon (:) parts several sentences, every one of which has a full meaning of its own, though, at the same time, it leaves us in expectation of something that is to follow. For example: He is a wise and prudent boy who minds his book: learning and good education are better than riches.

A Period (.) is a full stop, and shews the perfect end and conclusion of a sentence. As thus: Obey your parents. Fear God. Honour the King.

Observe. — You are to stop at a comma till you can tell one; at a semicolon; till you can tell two; at a colon, till you can tell three; at a period, till you can tell four.

A note of Interrogation (?) is always set at the end of a question that is asked. For example : Who made you? How old are you? What is the matter?

A note of Admiration (1) is placed after such words or expressions as signify any thing strange or wonderful. Thus: Oh! Alas! Surprising! Or thus: O the depth, both of the wisdom and knowledge!-Rom. xi., 33.

A Parenthesis () is used to include words in a sentence, which may be left out without injury to the sense. As, We all (including my brother) went to London.

5 The Hyphen (-) is used to separate syllables, and the parts of compound words. As, Watch-ing, Wetttaught. Control of the direct user grive she black the of the sequence of one optime block of the second secon

The Apostrophe (') denotes that a letter or more is omitted. As, Lov'd, thro'; for loved, through, &c. It is also used to mark the possessive case. As, The King's Navy, meaning, The King his Navy, the loss and a single or double comma turned.

wh

red

des live

the

ves

of t

you you

cre

den

YOU

refl

you

.11

wit

dy,

rea

WO

tur

: 2

im

you

ed

an

for

bre

Yc

yo

ve

Tł

yo

pl

uj

m

be

F

90

Astone: Olen

('or'') is put at the beginning of speeches, or such lines as are extracted out of authors.

to from the set of the

Of the end for which man was created.

and an or division of a sontenico. As t

Of all things necessary for man to know, the end for which he came into the world deserves his first attention, because, being a rational creature, he ought to act for a final end, in the enjoyment whereof he may find his eternal happiness. Now he cannot act for this end without a knowledge of it, which, exciting a desire, makes him search for employ the means of obtaining it. A man who knows not his last end is like a beast, because he regards only things present: things material and sensible, after the manner of brutes, and in this he is much more miserable than they, since they find in these exterior objects the felicity they are capable of : but he, instead of finding repose, meets with nothing but disgust, and the source of endless misfortunes.

From a want of considering their last end, originates all the disorders discernible in the lives of men, because forgetting that noble and divine end for which their Creator designed them, they are wholly taken up with pleasures of this mortal life, living upon Earth as if made for the Earth. It would move one to compassion to see a child born of yoyal blood, and destined by his birth, one day, to wear a crown, yet bred up amongst peasants, and ignorant of his extraction, applying himself only to till the earth, bounding all his pretensions within the scanty limits of earning a miserable livelihood with the sweat of his brow, with-

out having the least thought of the high rank for which he was born, but it is much more to be deplored to see men, who are the children of Heaven, designed by the Almighty to reign there eternally, live in an entire forgetfulness of that end for which they were created, and, setting all their affections upon earthly things, wretchedly deprive themselves of that immense happiness which the bounty of their Creator particular of the for them in Heaven.

s, or such

1 as the south

C. It wills

ni Cristille

2. 26 . .. Oli

now the

deserves

nal crea-

he enjoy-

appiness.

a know-

akes him

ng it. A

a beast,

: things

of brutes.

an they,

e felicity

nding re-

the sour-

end, ori-

he lives

d divine

m, they

s mortal

Earth.

a child

rth, one

gst pea-

ng him-

preten-

a mise-

1:1

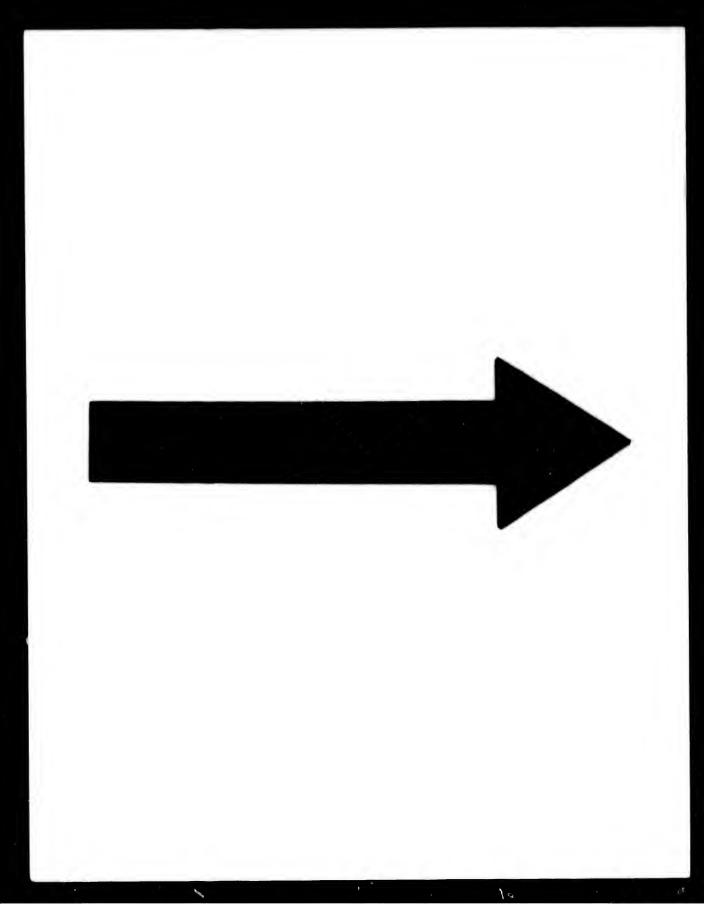
ed.

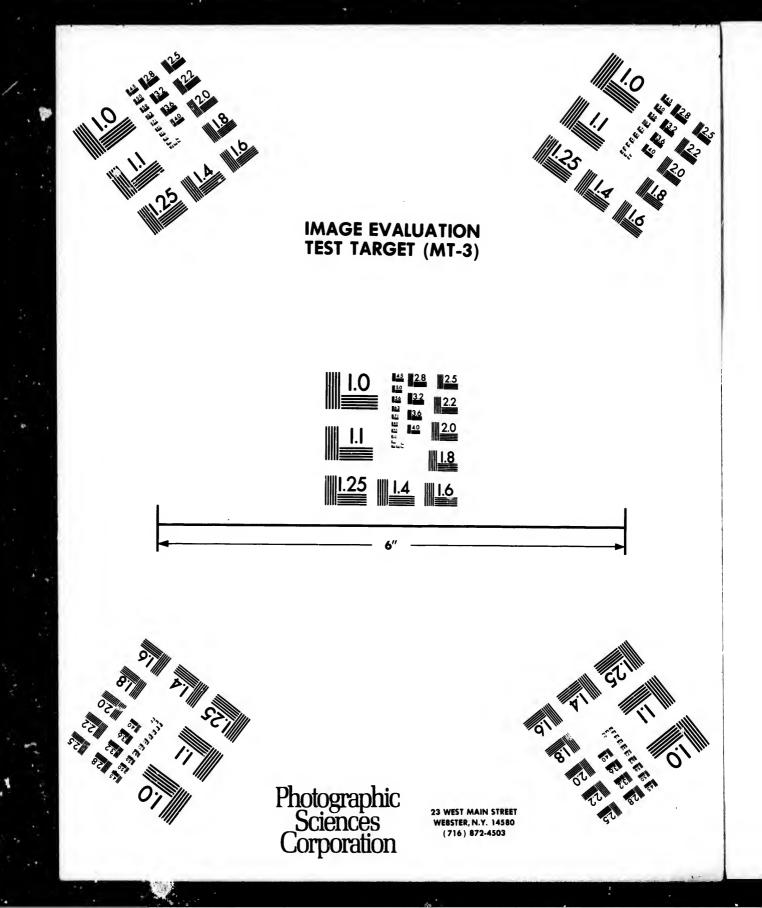
For this reason you to embrace v you first what you created, that knowing this your end, you may ardently aspire to it, and by early endeavours render yourself worthy of it. Recollect yourself then, and reflect upon three things, what you are, who made you, and for what end.

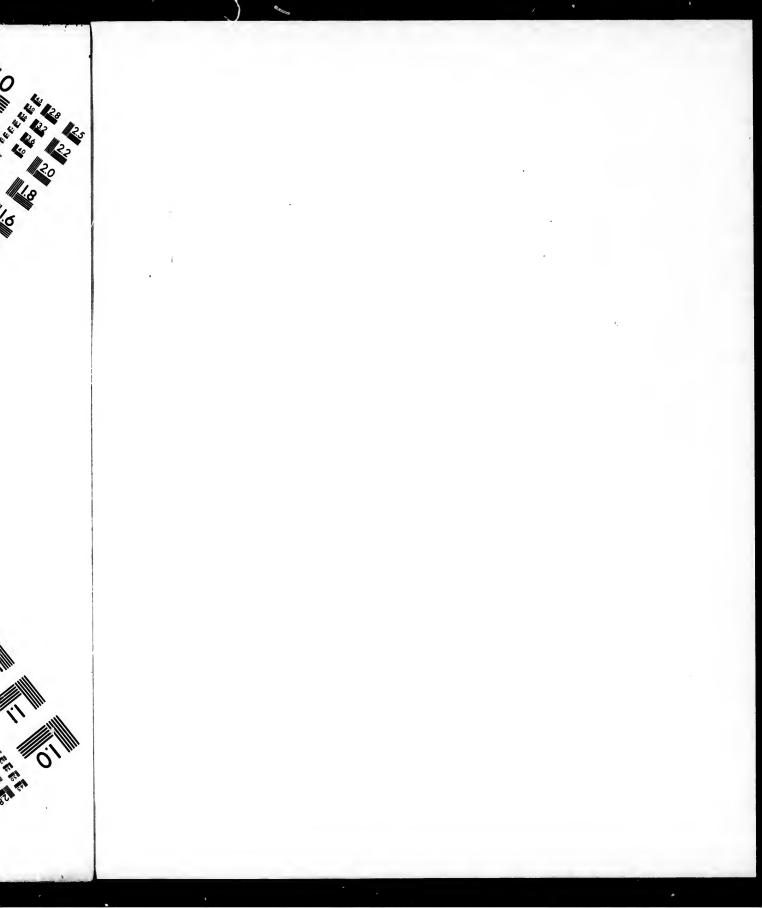
1. You are a man, that is, a creature endowed with understanding and reason, composed of a body, the structure whereof is admirable, and of a reasonable soul, made in the image of God: in a word you are the most perfect of all visible creatures.

2. You were not made by yourself, for that is impossible; you received from another the being you now enjoy. And from whom have you received it, but from Him who created Heaven and Earth, and who is the Author of all things? It is He who formed your body in your mother's womb, and brought your soul out of nothing by his power. You are the work of a God, and besides the father you have upon Earth, you have another in Heaven, to whom you owe all that you possess.

3. But why did God make you? Be attentive, Theotime: for what end, think you, did God place you in this world? Was it to enjoy the sensual pleasures and satisfactions of this life? To heap up riches? to acquire glory and reputation amongst men? Nothing less! You have a soul too noble to be destined for such wretched and perishable







0

TIN Se Si La IL

is as fo ta fo yy g

ti

Y

a

u

ti

fr

0

u

fi

n

Yfi

to t)

t

i

things : pleasures are changed into pain, riches perish, and glory vanishes. Is it to continue a long time upon earth, to find there your happiness, and to look for nothing after this life? If so, there is no difference betwixt you and irrational beings. Does not this so noble a soul which God has bestowed on you, endowed with understanding, will, and memory, capable of knowing all things, clearly manifest that you were created for a higher and more chonourable end? Does not this figure of the body you bear, the stature erect, the head on high, and eyes raised towards Heaven, teach you that you are not made for the Earth? Beasts are made for the Earth othere they find their happiness, and for that reason they look upon the earth : but you, dear Theotimey you are created for Heaven. This is not the place of your abode, as it is . that of your origin ; your soul come down from Heaven, and it ought to return thither, the

But what will you find in Heaven, that can render you happy? Will it be the sight of the firmament, with all those beauteous stars? Of the Sun, that admirable instrument, the work of the Most High, and of all that is wonderful and great in Heaven? No. All these are not able to effect your felicity: God has esteemed them too mean for you; he made them for your service, not to be the object and cause of your happiness. In a word, consider all that is in the universe; those vast and wonderful things which God has created: all which are not able to complete your happiness.

God hath not made you for any of these things. For what then ? For nothing less than the possession and enjoyment of himself in heaven. He has not judged the fairest of his creatures worthy of you: He has given Himself to be the object of your happiness. For this reason he gave you a soul, formed to his image, capable of possessing him, and which by reason of this capacity, is never content nor satisfied with the possession and delight

riches

a long

ss, and here is

ings.

d has

nding,

hings,

higher

frure

o head

teach

Beasts

ir hap.

earth

r Hea-

from

11-11-11

n ren.

firma-

) Most

eat'in

your

ryou;

he ob-

Con-

won-

which

hings.

osses-

hy of

lyour

soul

him.

r con-

elight

e has

as it is .

of this life, as every one finds by experience. You were then not made for creatures, dear Theotime, but for the Greator. Your last end is not the enjoyment of creatures, but of God himself. You were created to be happy by the possession of a God in Heaven, and to reign with him in a felicity incomprehensible to human understanding. The eye hath not seen, nor the ear heard, neither hath it entered into the hearth of man what things God hath prepared for them that love him.

And, this for how long? For all eternity; that is, for a time which shall never end, but continue as long as God himself. This is the most noble end for which you were designed, this is the inheritance which your celestial Father has prepared for you; this is that end for which he has created you. All this visible world was but destined for your present use, to help you in promoting the glory of God.

On what it is to be a Christian. and is and

-By the grace of God, Theotime, you are a Christian: but do you understand what this is, and what you are by this quality? Take notice of it then. and learn to know the great favour God bestowed upon you in the day of your baptism. By the baptism which you have received, you are washed from original sin, by the application of the merits' of the blood of Jesus-Christ, delivered from the universal curse of mankind, incurred by sin, and freed from the power of the Devil. You have been made the child of God, the disciple of Jesus-Christ your Saviour. You have acquired God for your father; Jesus-Christ, for your master, your instructor, your example, and for the rule of your life; the Holy Church, for your mother and guardian? the angels, for your protectors; the saints, for your intercessors in projects that all the State in has You have been made the temple of God. who dwells in you by grace; the heir to this eternal kingdom, from the title and hope of which you were fallen for ever; and you are brought back into the secure way that leads to it, being made a member of Jesus Christ and his Church, out of which all those who obstinately remain cannot be saved, and wherein you are now illuminated with the light of the faith of Jesus Christ, instructed by his doctrine, nourished by his precious body and blood, assisted by his grace, and furnished with all the necessary means for your salvation.

0

tì

i

h

t

6. ti

A

d

p

r k

C

ytiGd otititititit trv5

O God 1 how noble and how honourable is the state of a Christian 1 What acknowledgment, dear Theotime, ought you to render to Almighty God, who has heaped upon you such immense favours! God was no ways bound to do thus much for you. Without this favour which God has shewn you, you could never have been saved; for there is no salvation without faith. Where then should you have been, if God had not shewn you this mercy? He has not done this favour to thousands of men who live in other countries, in the darkness of ignorance and sin, nor to many other persons, who although they may be baptized as you, yet live in error, separated from the true faith of the Cathelic Church, which is the pillar and ground of truth.

Why were you not of that unhappy number? Why has God made you to be born in a Christian country rather than others, and in the boson of the Catholic Church, where you are instructed in the divine mysteries, and things necessary for salvation? How have you merited this favour? what happiness is it for you, dear Theotime, to have experienced so great a bounty of our God 1

We are happy, O Israel, because the things that are pleasing to God are made known to us. O how fortunate are we by the grace of God, which has called us to the knowledge of his divine mysteries and adorable will ! He has not shewn his goodness to all the world; and why has he done it to us raeternal

ch you

nt back

made a

out of

niot be

d with

cted by dy and

d with

is the

nt, dear

y God,

voursl

or you.

ou, you

no sal-

ou have

y? He

en who

noran-

who allive in

Cathe-

ftruth

umber?

iristian

sona of

icted ino

for sal-

? what

lave ex-

ngs that

Ohow

ich has

vsteries

oodness

o us ra-

彩

ther than others? O dear Theotime, how is it possible that we should not fix our affection upon a God who has loved us so much?

Learn here from a Christian king, the esteem you ought to have for your vocation. St. Lewis, king of France, had such a value for the favour of God showed to him in making him a Christian, that he not only preferred it before his kingdom, as in effect it is infinitely greater, but having been baptized in the castle of Poissy, he would bear that name and be called Lewis of Poissy, and thus signed his letters and despatches, esteeming his title more glorious than that of King of France. And St. Augustin, speaking of the Emperor Theodosius, says, that he accounted himself more happy in being a member of the church than Emperor of the world. These great men, Theotime, knew how to value the grace of Christianity according to its real worth it all post a billion of est surger them, g. aspa."

STATE SAL AND S. M. CHAPTER III. In Sty Lating and a

SEPTERS IN ALL STATES

That God requires and particularly accepts the serve ces of Young People 1. 的现代中国

The times of youth being the beginning of life, you must know, dear Theotime, the strict obligations you are under of consecrating yourself to God when young. The first is, that God earnestly desires to be served by you in that age, since it is certain that in all things, God claims particularly the first and the beginnings. For this reason, in the old law, he commanded the first fruits of all things to be offered to him. Of fruits he required the first gathered to be presented; of beasts, the first brought forth to be sacrificed; and of men, the eldest sons to be dedicated to his service in the temple, though he permitted them to be afterwards. redeemed, shewing by this institution, that notwithstanding all things being equally his, yet he had a special claim for the first, as those which, above all things, were due to bim, and which he

required as an acknowledgment. Hence the time of youth being the beginning and first part of our life, God demands it particularly, and will have it offered to him, in order to be faithfully employed in his service.

Secondly, the time of youth is most pleasing to God: because, generally speaking, according to the natural order of things, it is the most innocent part of life, least corrupted by sin: for then the knowledge of evil is not so extensive, neither is there so much ability or opportunity to commit it; the judgment is not perverted by the false maxims of the world, nor the inclinations corrupted by the infection of the wicked, as in a more advanced age. Moreover, our baptismal grace, which we have then only lately received, renders that age more agreable to God, at least in those who do not forfeit it by a sinful life.

But, take notice, Theotime, I said that youth is less corrupted, generally speaking and according to the natural order of things, yet it is but too true, that oftentimes much wickedness is found in it; though contrary to the order of nature which has endowed that age with a simplicity of mind and innocence of manners; hence they are so much the more guilty, who, by their malice and depravity, corrupt the good dispositions which nature has bestowed upon it, learning wickedness and running after it, in an age when nature herself teaches nothing but simplicity and innocence.

Thirdly, because youth is the time of affording the most opportunities of shewing that you love God sincerely; for it is the time of the first temptations, wherein you begin to be sollicited to renounce his love and service.

You are hurried on by your own passions, which are then the strongest invited by those of your age, who often solicit you to wickedness, either by their example, or by their discourse, and prompted by the enemy of your salvation, who time

our

veit

ved

ig to

ig to

cent:

er is

amit

max-

pted

e ad-

that

who

12:3 13:58 1

th is ding

true,

n it;

1 has

and

iuch

epra-

lture

and

erself

ST. Lat TO

ding

love

emp-

o re-

hich

your

and who uses all his endeavours to withdraw you from the service of God, and make sure of you betimes.

So that this age may properly be called the age of combat and trial; wherein you show your love to God with a constant and real affection, if you courageously resist these assaults.

These reasons, Theotime, convince us that God has a special affection for the homage of youth, which being employed in flying from sin and ser ving God, is a sacrifice the most agreable that can be offered to Him. And as a learned author says, excellently well, those who in the time of youth overcome themselves by courageously resisting all temptations to sin, and who consecrate themselves entirely to the service of God, make one continual sacrifice of their youth to God, which offering cannot but be most agreable to Him, as long as it remains undefiled by sin. O Theotime, retain well this truth in your mind, and never forget it.

CHAPTER IV. AND CALLER THE

Remarkable Instances of the Aversion God bears to Wicked Young People

God has an aversion to all sinners, as he himself has said: "I abhor the wicked," especially those who have ungratefully abused his love and benevolence. Not only reason but experience evinces it by the effects which God frequently shews of that aversion He has to vicious young people. I shall produce two very remarkable instances out of the sacred Scriptures, that no one may doubt of them and that from these one may judge of others.

That first example is of the two children of the high priest Heli, called Ophni and Phinees. These two young men were employed by their father in the ministry of the temple and sacrifices, wherein they behaved themselves very ill, comitting great irreverences in the temple, and crying injustices towards the faithful who came to offer their sacrifices to God, requiring from them by an insatiable avarice, more than was their just due; insomuch that the sacred Scripture says, they were the children of Belial, (so it calls those whom it would signify to be wicked and abandoned; for Belial signifies, without restraint or fear,) having lost the fear of God and the remembrance of their duty: moreover it adds that their sin was very enormous in the sight of God.

Their iniquity provoked God so much that He sent Samuel to tell their father, who had been too negligent in correcting his children, that he would punish him with such rigour, as should serve for an example to all posterity; that he would exclude his family from the highpriesthood, which he would give to another; that his offspring would die in the flower of their youth, and few should arrive at perfect age; and that his two sons, Ophni and Phinees, should both die in one day; and all their race should bear forever the marks of their iniquity, which should never be expiated by victims and sacrifices.

All this happened as was foretold. A little while after, Ophni and Phinees were killed, being defeated by the Philistines. On the same day, the father, hearing the news of their death, fell down backward, broke his skull, and died upon the spot. Many other misfortunes happened that day; among the rest, the ark of God was taken by the enemy, and the rest of the prophecy was fulfilled to a tittle. How many misfortunes in one family through the wickedness of two sons!

The second is Absolom, the third son of David. He was proud, dissembling, revengeful, and highly ambitious, conceited of himself and his own beauty, which according to the Scriptures, was extraordinary. This first wicked action which the Scripture relates of him, but which must have needs been preceded by many others, is the murder of his brother Amnon. By this action he lost his father's favour, and was banished from him for uch bil-

l si-

l si-

the

ty:

ous

He

too

uld

for

ude

he

uld

uld

hni

lall

ieir

vic-

1941

hile

de-

the

wn 7

pot.

: a-1

the

uly

Min a.

vid.

gh-

wn

was

the

ave

ur-

lost

for

the space of five years, after which he was recalled and admitted to his favour again.

He was scarce returned to his father's court, when he contrived a grand rebellion against him; and having by his address gained the affection of the people; he retired to a small town, and was proclaimed King. After this he takes up arms against his father, forces him to fly from Jerusalem, and pursues him with a strong army, which he had raised to deprive him of his crown. What will the Divine Justice do here? Will it connive at such a degenerate child?

Hear, Theotime, what the sacred Scripture relates: David, seeing himself brought to such straits by his son, was obliged to make head and oppose him. He sets in order the few forces he had with him, sends them to fight, and gives him battle. Absalom's men, though far more numerous, are defeated. In this discomfiture, (O the divine judgments!) it happens that Absalom, endeavouring to save himself by flight, was carried under a great oak, and as he wore his locks very long, his hair, by a strange accident, and a particular permission of God, was so strongly entangled in the branches of the tree that the mule he rode on could not carry him away, but continuing its course left him hanging by his hair, without being able to disengage himself.

David's soldiers seeing him in this condition, ran him through with a lance, and killed him on the spot; although David, by an astonishing tenderness, when sending them to the battle, had expressly forbidden any violence to be offered his person. O Divine justice 1 thou plainly shewest that thou dost not connive at the iniquities of wicked children; although thou deferest for a time the chastisement they deserve, to give them leisure to repent. Thou afterwards punishest most severely their obstinacy in sin, and the affront they offer

to the goodness, with which thou expectest their repentance. CHAPTER V. india Mu Dis

That Salvation generally depends on the time of youth

I wish, Theotime, that you, and all those of your age, would thoroughly understand and never forget this truth, that salvation almost entirely depends on the life you lead during your youth. This is unknown to the greater part of men, but the ignorance of which is the ruin and damnation of many. I wish all youth rightly understood that im-. mense eternity of happiness or miserr, which awaits them after this life, depends upon this first part of our time which all the world slight, and which the most part employ in wickedness. To convince you of this truth, I shall produce nothing less than the sentiment of the sacred Scriptures, that is of the Holy Ghost, whose words are so express that it is impossible to doubt of it. For why doth it in so many places exhort young people to think of their salvation betimes, and to apply them selves to virtue in their youth, except it were to show of how great importance that time is for their salvation?

Why does it say in Ecclesiasticus, «Remember thy Creator in the days of thy youth, before the time of affliction comes ?» From whence comes it that it assures us in the Book of Proverbs, «Instruct a young man according to his way, and when he is old he will not depart from it? " that is the manner of life of which he has begun. Wherefore does it say by the prophet Jeremy, that «it is good for a man when he has borne the yoke from his youth ?» that is has applied himself to virtue, and to bear the pleasing yoke of God's commandments.

Why, in Ecclesiasticus are youth so earnestly exhorted to virtue, by those excellent words, able to soften the most insensible hearts: " My son, from thy youth up receive instruction, and, even

to thy grey hairs, thou shalt find that is with care and labour, and wait for her good fruits. For in working about her thou shalt labor a little, and shalt quickly eat of her fruits. How very unpleasant is wisdom to the unlearned, and the unwise will not continue with her. But with them to whom she is known, she continueth even to the sight of God,"—vi., 12. All the rest of the chapter is but a continued exhortation to young people to be virtuous. Wherefore in the twenty-fifth chapter, does it say: " The things that thou hast not gathered in thy youth, how shalt thou find them in the old age."

Lastly, among the books of sacred Scriptures, why was there one expressly made for the instruction of youth, which is that of Proverbs? Does not all this manifestly discover that the Holy Ghost would give men to understand, that the time of youth is a greater consequence than the greatest part imagine; and that all happiness or misery of man, whether in this life or in the next depends generally on that time being well or ill employed; this observation being generally true, that those secure their salvation who in their youth are bred up in the fear of God, and of observance of his commandments; and that those who have not been educated in the fear of God, or cast it from them, . to follow sin with greater liberty, are unhappily -lost. All this truth is grounded on these two principles; the first is, that those who have followed virtue in their youth, easily persevere through the remainder of their life; the second, that, on the contrary, those who give themselves over to sin at that time, with difficulty amend, and frequently ". ". ". 2.5 2. DOT never.

CHAPTER VI.

がっているたちをうち

Remarkable example of those who, having been virtuous in their youth, continued so all their life. The first example which I shall produce is that

their

wouth

your er forly de-. This he igof maat im-. ich asfirst t, and To thing tures, so exwhy ple to them ere to is for mber e the aes it . Inand that gun. emy, the nself lod's

able son,

inst.

of Joseph, a model of virtue in his youth, and which I have slightly mentioned in the first part. At sixteen years of age he abhorred vice in such a manner that the wicked example of his brethren could never corrupt his innocence; on the contrary not being able to endure their wickedness, he gave notice thereof to his father Jacob. The greatness of his virtue, for which he was singularly favored by God, and tenderly loved by his father, drew upon him the enmity of his brethren; who meeting him one day in the fields, conspired to murder him; but having a horror of dipping their hands in his blood, they resolved to let him down into a pit, with a design of leaving him, there to perish.

h

0

h

This poor child, not able to soften their cruelty by prayers and tears, was obliged to yield puttingall his confidence in God, who never abandons those who love him. In this he was not deceived; for his inhuman brethren, struck with horror at so barbarous a crime, changed their first resolution. They drew him up out of the pit and sold him to merchants then passing by, who carried him into Egypt, where he was sold to a lord of that country. Joseph being with his master, persevered in virtue and innocence of life which drew down the blessing of God upon the house of his master, who soon discovered his merit, and conceived a great affection for him.

Behold how Joseph spent the first part of his youth, that is, until about the age of twenty. See the consequence of it, and how he passed the rest of his life; wherein I observed three remarkable occasions in which his virtue underwent the severest trial. The first was about that age when he sustained the most violent attack his chastity could undergo. The second was his being cast into prison, having to suffer the punishment, and be deemed guilty of a crime he abominated.

But Joseph continued immovable in his first

virtue: and as he had learned patience in his youth, by the persecution of his brethren, he hore this with wonderful constancy, comforting himself in the conviction of his innocence, of which God was both witness and protector. God, who had always been with him, left him not on this occasion; but, as the Sacred Scripture says, descended with him into the pit, that he might assist him with his grace and wonderfully deliver him, as he did presently after.

To these two trials succeeded the third, yet greater.—This was the elevated station to which he was raised; for having interpreted Pharaoh's dream, by the knowledge God gave him of things to come, this king not only delivered him out of prison, but made him the first man in his kingdom, over which he gave him a general charge with absolute power to dispose of all things according to his will, commanding his subjects to obey him as himself.

In this high station, which generally dazzles men's eyes, and soon destroys an ordinary share of virtue, Joseph remained firm in his primitive innocence, always like himself.

Forgetfulness of God, pride, covetousness, and revenge, the usual attendants of unlimited power, could never find admittance into his breast. Having an opportunity of revenging himself on his brethren, who came into Egypt to buy provisions during a severe famine, he not only omitted it, but received them with such tenderness and marks of affection, as to draw tears from those who read the Scripture account of it. He carried himself in this station with so much justice, that no complaint was ever made of his conduct; on the contrary, the Egyptians proclaimed him their deliverer, being freed from want during a seven year's famine, by his great prudence, for which he was called in those countries, The Saviour of the World. The more find the triat det will in tatist are

such ethren ontraess, he great-ularly ather, who red to their down ere to ruelty utting ndons sived ; ror at esolul sold arried ord of r, perdrew of his l conof his See e rest kable he sewhen

and

t part.

103

first

astity

st in-

ad be

He persevered thus in virtue and the fear of God, in the midst of grandeur from the age of thirty, when he was raised to that fortune, even to the age of a hundred and ten, wherein he died. O Theotime, reflect well upon this example, and learn from it what virtue acquired in youth is able to effect.

The next example I shall adduce is that of Toby, the father of young Toby, whose conduct, as well in youth as in a more advanced age, the Scripture declares to be worthy of our admiration. He was a young man of the tribe and city of Nephtali; and although he was the youngest of all his tribe, yet nothing childish or youthful appeared in his actions. And when all others went to sacrifice to the golden calf of Jeroboam, King of Israel, shunning their company, he went alone to Jerusalem, to the Temple of the Lord, and there adored the God of Israel, offering to him faithfully his first fruits and tithes. These and such like things did he observe, adds the Scripture, when but a boy, according to the law of God.

O the admirable life, Theotime, of a young man who acted nothing childish, that is, nothing contrary to virtue; who permitted not himself to be carried away by the torrent of ill-example, continuing steadfast in the service of God, when the rest, to a man, abandoned their Creator! A youth spent so virtuously could not but be followed by a holy life, as you shall see.

Toby being come to man's estate, was led cap tive by the Assyrians, with all his countrymen, to the city of Ninive. Being there, he departed not from the path of virtue which he had so happily entered in his youth. For first, as he had learned in his youth to resist the wicked examples of others, he permitted not himself to be corrupted in his captivity by the examples of his countrymen, who ate licentiously the meats of Gentiles, though prohibited by the law of God. Secondly, having

deserved a particular regard from the Assyrian king, by his virtuous conduct, he had leave to go to any part of the kingdom. He visited his fellow captives, admonished them concerning their salvation, and their perseverance in the service of God. Thirdly, the affliction of the captives increasing, he daily visited and comforted them, distributing what he was able to give them, fed the hungry, clothed the naked, and with an unparalleled charity, buried all the dead he found, notwithstanding the displeasure of the king, which he had incurred by that action, even to the danger of his life. But what is yet more admirable is the patience with which he bore the melancholy affliction of blindness, which befell him by an unexpected accident in the fifty-sixth year of his age. One day, as he returned home, wearied with the burial of many dead, he chanced to fall asleep under a wall, from the top whereof the dung out of a swallow's nest fell upon his eyes, and took away his sight. This was doubtless a very great affliction, and a most severe trial; but he supported it with such an admirable patience, that the sacred Scripture compares it to that of Job, and, what is very remarkable, attributes it to the piety and fear of God in which he had lived during his youth. Behold what it says: Now this trial the Lord therefore permitted to happen to him, that an example might be given to posterity of his patience, as also of holy Job. For whereas he had always feared God from his infancy, and kept his commandments, he repined not against God because the evil of blindness had befallen him, but continued immovable in the fear of God, giving thanks to God all the days of his life."

O, how admirable is the effect of virtue, which has always increased with age ! He was delivered from his affliction four years after, and living to the age of one hundred and ten, he died in peace, after he had made, as the Scripture observes, a

fear of age of e, even he died. ple, and outh is of Toby, as well Scripion. He Nephf all his ppeared nt to sa-King of alone to d there n faithd such ripture, lod. Mar ng man ng conlf to be e, conion the youth wed by

ed cap nen, to ted not lappily earned es of opted in ymen, hough laving

continual progress in the fear and service of God. Thus, Theotime, do they live, thus do they die, who have followed virtue in youth.

a trout guintant Chapter VII. uc r

That those who had been addicted to vice in their youth amend with great difficulty, and often not at all.

O Theotime, that I had been capable of imprinting this important truth more lastingly in your heart than in brass or marble, and making you perfectly comprehend the great and dreadful difficulty of amendment after a youth spent in vice. A difficulty so great that it is almost impossible sufficiently to express it; and on the other side so general that we cannot consider it attentively, without being touched with a lively sorrow, seeing such numbers of christians, and principally of young people, who groan under the tyranny of a vicious habit, which being contracted in their youth, and increased with age, leads them to perdition; from which, if they chance to recover, it is with incredible pains and combats, and by a manifest miracle of divine grace. Learn, dear Theotime, to avoid this danger, and endeavour to conceive its greatness, either that you may entirely prevent it, or quickly withdraw yourself, if you are already engaged therein.

This great difficulty springs from three causes. The first is, the incredible power and force of a wicked habit, which being once rooted in the soul, cannot be plucked up without great pains. All habits have commonly this quality, that they continue a long time, and are with much difficulty removed. But amongst others, wicked habits are such as adhere more strongly, and are not so easily changed; because corrupt nature is more prone to evil than good. Hence the Scripture says, That the perverse are hard to be corrected, which makes the number of fools, that is, of signers, infinite. But among the wicked habits, those con

of God.

ey die,

V.115 01

minner

in their

pt at all.

mprint-

n your

ng.you

ful dif-

in vice.

possible

side so

ntively,

W, see-

pally of

ny of a

1 their

to per-

over, it 1 by a

ı, dear

vour to

entire-

elf, if

causes.

ce of a

e soul.

All ha-

conti-

lty re-

its are

so ea-

re pro-

says,

which

rs, in-

e.con

2107

tracted in youth are the strongest and with most difficulty overcome; for the passions which are the instruments of vice, unrestrained at that time by virtue, increase with age, and as they increase give vice daily new strength, and render it at last unconquerable.

For this reason the same Scripture, in order to express the force of a vicious habit contracted in youth, delivers a sentence which young people ought to have frequently in their mind: "His bones shall be filled with the vices of his youth, and they shall sleep with him in the dust." That is, the vices and wicked habits of youth become so deeply rooted in the soul, that all the remainder of life is tainted with them, and death alone, as we daily see, can put a final period to them.

The cause is very evident; for vice, when once in possession of a soul, increases and strengthens the passions; the passions corrupt the judgment, so that it mistakes good for evil, and evil for good; the judgment, being once corrupted, perverts the will, which runs blindly into sin, and from thence proceeds all the evil: because, as St. Augustin says: "The will not governed turns to an eager desire of sin, and by our gratifying this desire, it is formed into a habit, and a habit not resisted becomes a necessity," that is, an extreme difficulty in avoiding sin. Hence, when a person is arrived at this pitch, there are no hopes of his amendment: because, as another author (St. Isidore) adds, "Necessity terminates in death by exposing him who lies under it to final impenitence."

The second cause of this great difficulty is the decrease of divine grace: for as God multiplies his favours to those who receive him with humility, and employ them for their salvation, so he diminishes them to those who abuse and condemn them. Now if he deals thus with mankind in general, much more with youth, on whom he bestows many favours, as long as they remain deserv-

ing of them, so he withdraws his kindness when they abuse them, as we may learn by the experience of those, who, having been favoured with particular obligations from God in their youth, presently become sensible of a great diminution of those favours, occasioned by the ill use they have made of the same.

God himself threatens this by his prophet when he speaks thus: In that day the fair virgins and the young men shall faint for thirst; they that swear by the sin of Samaria, that is, who make profession of adoring the idols which the city of Samaria adores. The thirst, is not only a corporeal but a spiritual thirst, and the want of divine grace, of which it is spoken immediately before: I will send forth a famine into the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst of water, but of hearing the word of the Lord.

The third cause of the great difficulty of correcting the habits contracted in youth, is the power of the devil, who gains ground in proportion as our sins increase, and the grace of God is diminished. This is the proper effect of sin, viz., after/depriving a soul of the grace and protection of her Creator, to subject her to the dominion of the devil, and engage her more and more in that unhappy slavery, in proportion as she continues in vice. O Theotime, who can sufficiently express the deplorable state of a soul reduced to that servitude, under the tyranny of her mortal enemy, who employs all his engines and devices to destroy her without recovery, but suggesting all temptations that are likely to draw her into sin; by furnishing her daily with new occasions for destruction; by diverting her from those that might withdraw her from her unhappy state; by hurrying her from sin to sin, from one vice to another, till the measure of his iniquities being filled up, she is at last abandoned to the Devil, by a visible effect of Divine wrath.

when

xperi-

with

outh.

ution

they.

03:025

when

is and y that

make

city of

poreal

grace, I will

ine of

g the

orrec-

power

ion as

ninis-

er/de-

of her

he de-

nhap-

vice.

he de-

itude,

0 em-

y her

tions

shing

n; by

w her

from

mea-

it last

f Di-

8 . 26 . 1

Thus does this cruel enemy treat those whom he has under his power, by a just permission of God, who thus rejects those who withdraw themsolves from His service and friendship, and who, refusing to submit themselves to the sweetness of his law, and the abundance of his favours and blessings, most justly deserve to be abandoned to that cruel master, who breathes nothing but their destruction, and will never cease to prosecute them till he has plunged them into eternal damnation. How unhappy are all those who have fallen into this deplorable slavery; yet they are still more miserable, who, whilst therein, think not of seeking their deliverance.

CLAP : NO "TO CHAPTER VIILS SHOES HERE OF

Examples of those who have never corrected the Vices of their Youth.

As in a shipwreck, where a ship is lost in a storm, there are many who perish, and very few who save themselves by swimming or otherwise, so in the shipwreck of virtue, which many suffer in their youth, the number of those who are eternally lost is very great, but of those who escape, very small. You will conceive the smallness of this number, when you shall know, Theotime, that in the history of the Old Testament there is found but one example, a thing almost incredible, in the person of Manasses, king of Judah. For this one, it produces a vast number of others who perished in the storm, and died in the vices of their youth : some, after a long life, others; being snatched away by death in the prime of their age. I shall here set you down some examples :-

First: Of all the king of Israel who, to the number of nineteen, reigned over the ten tribes of Israel, when the division was made of that kingdom from that of the tribe of Judah, after the death of Solomon, there was scarce one but was extremely wicked from his youth, and con-

8

tinued so to his death. And although the Scripture does not make express mention of their youth, nevertheless it gives us sufficiently to understand that they were all wicked in that age, except Jehu, who was afterwards perverted like the rest.

Amongst the kings of Judah, who likewise reigned to the number of nineteen, after Solomon, there were six who were good, that is, Asa, Josaphat, Ozias, Jonathan, Ezechias, and Josias; all the others were wicked. Those who were good began from their youth, and continued such all their life; the greatest part of those who were vicious began their wickedness in their younger years, and never altered their conduct.

Thus it is said of king Ochosias that he began to reign about twenty-two years of age; that he was wicked and attached to the idolatry of the impious Achab, king of Israel, which was taught him by his mother, Athalia, sister of that wicked king. He reigned but a year, at the end whereof he died in his wickedness.

It is said of Achaz that he was twenty years of age when he began to reign: that he did not apply himself to good, and to the service of God, but followed the example of the idolatrous kings of Israel, and that he far surpassed them in impiety, wherein he died after he had continued in vice for the space of sixteen years.

Amon reigned at the age of twenty-two, and became a follower of the vices of his father Manasses, but not of his repentance, and died in his sins at the end of two years, murdered by his own servants.

Joachim began at the age of twenty-five, and reigned eleven years, during which time he was wicked like his ancestors, and died in his iniquities, without being lamented by any one, and also deprived of the honour of burial, according to the threat of the prophet Jeremy.

His son Joachim, having succeeded at the age

0111

of eighteen, reigned but three months, at the end whereof he deserved, for his sins, to fall into the hands of Nabuchodonosor, and was sent into Babylon, where he died a long time after.

Sedecias, the last of the kings of Judah, being come to the crown at the age of twenty-one, was also wicked like his predecessors; and having continued in his iniquities for the space of eleven years, he drew upon himself and his people the most rigorous effect of that vengeance, with which God had long threatened the Jewish nation ; for in the ninth year of his reign the city of Jerusalem was besieged by Nabuchodonosor, king of Babylon, and after two years' siege, it was taken, pillaged, and put to fire and sword, the temple of God ransacked and burnt, and whoever had escaped the fury of the sword or famine, were sent into captivity. Sedecias himself, flying with his children, was taken and brought before the proud king, who, after venting his fury and indignation, caused his children to be butchered before his face, and afterwards pulled out his eyes and sent him captive into Babylon, where he died in misery, in just punishment of his iniquities.

To these examples, which are very common in Sacred Scripture, of such as have never corrected their vices in their youth, and who have died in their sins, we find but one in the Old Testamentwho was sincerely converted after he had lived wickedly in his youth, viz., Manasses, and he in so extraordinary a manner, that this example shows clearer than noonday the dreadful difficulty of reforming the vicious inclinations of youthful years.

This prince having lost his father Ezechias, one of the most pious kings of Judah, at the age of twelve years, inherited his crown, but not his virtues: for, soon forgetting the holy example and wise documents he had received from him, he addicted himself to every kind of vice and impie-

youth. erstand t Jehu, ikewise lomon, a, Josalas; all e good uch all were ounger began 0 17.11 hat he of the taught wicked

-Scrip-

ears of not apf God, kings in imued in nd be-

hereof

danasis sins 'n ser-

, and e was niquid also to the

e age

me

mi th

W

th

ru

sa th

ci

ni

qu

tie

th

in

W

le

n

e

S

r

b p f

r

112

ty. His iniquities daily increased until the fifteenth or, according to others, until the two-andtwentieth year of his reign, wherein God punished his crimes in an exemplary manner. He was taken by the Assyrians in the city of Jerusalem, sent captive into Babylon, loaded with irons and chains, and cast into a frightful prison, where he suffered every degree of misery and persecution. -Being reduced to this extremity, he began to open his eyes, and call upon God in his afflictions, whom he had forgotten in his prosperity. He acknowledged his iniquities, and sued for pardon with a truly contrite heart, and by the force of tears and prayers, obtained from God his deliverance; after which he did penance for his sins, and lived in holiness all the remainder of his life, even to the age of sixty seven, when he died. See here, Theotime, a conversion after a wicked youth, but a conversion purchased at a dear rate.

CHAPTER IX.

That the Devil uses all his endeavours to lead Young People into-orce.

To be convinced of the importance of dedicating yourself to God in your youth, you must remember that the Devil, that sworn enemy to man's salvation, fearing nothing more than to see you virtuous in your youth, employs all his endeavours to overcome you, and all those of your age, that he may ruin you, without hope of recovery.

This truth is manifest from all we have said before. That cursed fined, who studies nothing but to rob God, as much as he can, of the honour due to him, and men of the happiness prepared for them, knows very well that to lead youth into vice is the mean of taking from God the first and greatest acknowledgment which men owe to him. In the second place, he knows how injurious to God a wicked life in youth is; and thirdly, the dreadful consequences of it, viz., a deep engage-

I the fiftwo-andpunish-He was rusalem. rons and here he secution. gan to ollictions, He acklon with of tears erance; nd lived even to ee here, uth, but lead licating rememin's salou viravours re, that Y. 130 aid beng but ur due red for nto vist and o him. ous to y, the lgage-

ment in sin, hardness of heart and impenitence of mind. Moreover, he understands very well, that there is no other more certain way to fill the earth with iniquities and to damn mankind. This is the reason why he employs all his industry to corrupt the innocence of youth, the first sources of salvation, and all other blessings. He knows well that to poison the waters of a fountain, it is suffcient to cast venom into the spring, which communicates it easily to all the brooks; and that to conquer a realm, the best method is to secure the frontier places, which gave entrance into the heart of the country.

This cursed fined understands well how to put in practice the mischief he taught. Pharaoh, to whom he suggested the destruction of all the male infants of the Israelites, that he might exterminate the people of God.

He exercises daily both the malice and the cruelty of Nabuchodonosor, who, having taken king Sedecias, with his children, at the sacking of Jerusalem, caused the children's throats to be cut before the father's face, and satisfied himself by putting out the father's eyes, without taking away his life. Thus the cruel enemy employs all his malice to murder the children by sin, and strives to blind interiorly the parents, that, neither seeing nor caring for the loss of their children, they may not deliver them from such imminent danger.

The same king returning into his country, proud and elevated with his victories, carried, as the fairest part of his triumph, the young people of the city of Jerusalem prisoners before him, as is related by the prophet Jeremy. He left nothing in that desolate city more to be lamented, than the deplorable loss of the young people, which the same prophet bewails above all other calamities.

Thus, dear Theotime, this detestable fined, who, as the Scripture says, is established king over all the proud, has no greater reason insolently to tri-

me for

led

tha

be

as dir

> ve th

fro

of

m

ve

ce

gl

to

m

th

al

tł

S

V (

t

umph over the holy church, than by the multitude of young people, which he keeps in slavery by sin. And this plous mother counts no loss more deplorable than that of her dear childen, which the enemy snatches from her in their youth, some by one vice, others by another, but most by the sins of impurity, which is the strongest chain by which he holds them in captivity; thus exercising the rage he has conceived against her from her first establishment, and continuing the war he has sworn to wage against all her children, according to the revelation made by St. John in the Apocalypse.

This war of the enemy of mankind against young people is a thing so manifest, that the same St John, writing to the faithful, and congratulating every age for the blessings most peculiar to them, expresses a particular congratulation to young people, for the victory they have gained over the enemy, as being those who were most persecuted. "I write to you, young men," says he, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and you have overcome the wicked one."

Happy are all those young people to whom with truth we may say, that they have conquered the enemy of salvation. I represent unto you here the war he wages against those of your age, that we may congratulate you in that manner; and that by the persecution he raised against you, you may know first how necessary it is that you should be virtuous in your youth, since the Devil endeayours so powerfully to corrupt you. Secondly, with how much courage you ought to resist the attempts of that cruel enemy, who seeks your destruction with so much fury? How is it possible you should not stand in horror of that enemy, and dread, more than death, to let yourself be overcohe multituin slavery b loss more len, which outh, some lost by the t chain by exercising om her first ar he has according he Apoca-

inst young same St ratulating r to them, to young d over the ersecuted. because I write to 3, and the lave over-

nom with onquered you here age, that her; and you, you u should il endeaecond y, esist the our despossible ny, and overcome by him, who seeks all ways to destroy you for ever ! CHAPTER X: (11 floct and all

On the Knowledge of True Virtue.

The first mean of acquiring virtue is the know ledge of it, and the discerning of solid piety from that which is false and imaginary.

Many seem to love virtue, who are far from it, because they love not virtue, as it is in itself, but as they represent it to themselves, every one according to his own inclination. Some think themselves virtuous, when they are not of the number of the wicked. - Others place virtue in abstaining from certain vices, from which they have a kind of aversion, though, subject to others no less criminal in the sight of God. Others esteem themselves virtuous if they follow some religious practices, although on the other side they wholly neglect the interior regulation of their conscience, too often defiled with mortal sin. All these are so much the more to be lamented, as they imagine themselves to be in a good way, when they are absolutely out of it; and thinking to arrive by that course at the port of salvation, they find themselves at length in the direct road to perdition : verifying in that respect the saying of Solomon : "There is a way which seemeth just to man, but the end thereof leadeth to death." is alone si

Virtue, Theotime, does not depend on the opinion of men: it is the work of God. From Him, then, must we learn its rule, since He alone can direct in what manner He will be served.

Hearken, then, to what God says of it in the Sacred Scripture, and He will teach you how wisdom, that is, virtue, consists in fearing God, and flying absolutely from sin, and that He has thus instructed man in his creation : "Then," says Job, that is, in the beginning of the world, "God said to man : Behold the fear of the Lord, that is wis-

thas

eð

W

sa

al

al

fi

CE

p

îŀ

C

u

d

0

t]

a

F

n

6

a

I

V

t

t

dom; and to depart from evil, that is understan ding."

He teacheth the same thing by the royal prophet, by whom He gives you the general rule of virtue : "Decline from evil and do good."

Wise Salomon informs you of the same truth. "Fear God," says he, " and keep his command ments: in that consists the perfection of man, for that he was born, that is his last end and real happiness.

In short, the Sacred Scripture acknowledges no other wisdom of piety than the fear of God, which it calls the beginning, the fullness, and the crown of wisdom. Now this fear is not that which is purely servile, that is, apprehends more the punishment that detests the sin; but is a loving fear of the children of God, which makes them hate sin, because it displeases God, and love good, because it is agreeable to Him: like the fear and respect a good child bears his father, which makes him fearful to offend, and diligently seek all means of pleasing him.

So that, Theotime, according to the maxims of the divine school, true virtue consists in the fear of God, which produces a voluntary observance of his commandments, and causes a fear and detestation of offending God above all things, and seeks means to please Him, and retain His favour. This alone ought to be accounted virtue; and that which is not directed by this certain and infallible rule, is to be deemed false piety.

CHAPTER, XI. T. ST. PHIL.

Of Prayer and Instruction.

Of all the means of attaining virtue, prayer is the most important. It is not sufficient to desire it; we must search for it with all diligence; and that we may successfully seek it, we must go to the fountain-head, and beg it of Him, who is the author of it, and bestows on those who beg it as

nderstan

royal proal rule of

me truth. command man, for real hap-

1 3 1.5.2.

ledges no od, which the crown ich is pute punishig fear of hate sin, , because respect a him fearis of plea-

haxims of the fear bervance r and dengs, and is favour. and that infallible

rayer is o desire ce; and st go to to is the beg it as they ought. If any of you want wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all abundantly.

This is the means which wise Salomon employed, together with that ardent desire of wisdom, whereof we have just now spoken. For in the same place he says that after he had considered all the perfection of wisdom he conceived such ardent love for it, that he searched on all sides to find it; and that in consideration of the innocence of his tender age, which he had hitherto preserved untainted. God gave him to understand that wisdom to the effect of his grace, which he could not obtain without God's assistance; whereupon, addressing himself to the author of all wisdom, he requested it of him with all the strength of his heart, in the prayer we shall set down in this chapter.

Besides this excellent example, the Scripture also furnishes you with that of the wise author of Ecclesiasticus, who describes thus the means he made use of in his youth to acquire virtue: "When I was yet young, before I wandered about, I sought for wisdom openly in my prayer. I prayed for her before the temple, and unto the very end I will seek after her. My foot walked in the right way. From my youth up I sought after her, I stretched forth my hands on high, and I bewalled my ignorance of her. I directed my soul to her, and in knowledge I found her.

This is the way these great men took to acquire wisdom in their early year. The Scripture procoss it to all young people as the method they ought to imitate for attaining it.

It behoves you, Theotime, who by the grace of God aspire to that wisdom, to imitate them, and follow the way they have shewn. Beg daily of God, with all the ardour of your affection, this wisdom, which removes ignorance, banishes sin, and leads by the path of virtue to real felicity; offering Him from the bottom of your heart that excellent prayer of Solomor.

"God of my father, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word, give me wis dom that sitteth by thy throne, and cast me not off from among the children; for I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid, a weak man, and of short time, and falling short of the understanding of judgment and laws. Send her out of Thy Holy Heaven, and from the throne of Thy Majesty, that she may be with me, and labour with me, that I may know what is acceptable with Thee: for she knoweth and understandeth all things, and shall lead me soberly in thy works, and shall preserve me by her power. So shall my works be acceptable."

With this prayer, or some such like it, if you say it as you ought, you will obtain all that you ask for. But remember that it must have these three conditions to be efficacious; it must be humble, fervent, and persevering. Humble, acknowledging that you cannot obtain wisdom or virtue, but from God alone. Fervent, to beg it with a most earnest desire. Persevering, to beg it daily, as there is no way wherein the Divine grace is not necessary to preserve or increase it.

Besides the means of prayer, instruction is also necessary for obtaining virtue. Though none but God can give wisdom, yet ordinarily He does not bestow it but by the ministry of men, by whom He is pleased we should be instructed in the paths of virtue, inspiring by his grace our hearts with his holy truths, at the same time that men teach us by their words. For this reason He has established in his Church pastors and doctors, as the Apostle says, to teach men divine truths, and conduct them in the way of salvation.

Now if instruction be necessary for all men, it is particularly so for young persons, who by reason of their age, have little knowledge of the maxims of wisdom, and are incapable of discovering them without assistance. It is not sufficient, dear Theotime, to beg daily wisdom and virtue from Almighty God: you must desire and seek after instruction and direc tion in the way to it from them who know it. This desire of instruction is so necessary for obtaining virtue, that it is the beginning thereof

taining virtue, that it is the beginning thereof, according to that of the wise man : "The beginning," says he, "of her [wisdom] is the most true desire of discipline."

And lastly, that you may be fully convinced, read attentively this excellent exhortation of Ecclesiasticus: "Son," says the wise man, "if thou wilt attend to me, thou shalt learn; and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be wise. If thou wilt incline thine ear, thou shalt receive instruction; and if thou lovest to hear, thou shalt be wise. Stand in the multitude of ancients that are wise, and join thyself from thy heart to their wisdom, that thou mayest hear every discourse of God, and the sayings of praise may not escape thee."

Now there are many ways by which we may receive instruction in virtue, as preaching and books of piety. But that which is most necessary for you at your age, is the particular direction of a wise and virtuous person, who may teach you the true way of salvation. For this reason the wise man adds to the former words : "If thousee a man of understanding, go to him early in the morning, and let thy foot wear the steps of his doors."

CHAPTER XII.

Of Devotion to the Blessed Virgin.

One of the last means which I assign, but also one of the most effectual, for acquiring virtue in youth, is devotion to the Blessed Virgin. It is infallible to such as assiduously employ it, because it affords at the same time the most powerful intercession in the sight of God for obtaining his favour, and the most perfect model for our imitation.

Next to God, and the most adorable humanity of his son Jesus Christ, it is she whom we must chiefly honour and love, by reason of that most sublime and excellent dignity of Mo-

t, if you that you ave these must be nble, ackisdom or to beg it ig, to beg e Divine rease it. on is also none but does not y whom the paths arts with en teach as estabrs, as the , and con-

l men, it by reae of the discover-

ther of God, which raises her above all creatures which God has ever created.

By her we may receive all the assistance which is necessary for us. She is most powerful with God, to obtain from him all that she shall ask of him. She is all goodness in regard of us, by applying to God for us. Being Mother of God, she cannot deny us her intercession when we have recourse to her. Our miseries move her, our necessities urge her; the prayers we offer her for our salvation, bring to us all that we desire; and St. Bernard is not afraid to say that enever any person invoked that mother of mercy in his necessities, who has not been sensible of the effects of her assistance.

Although the Blessed Virgin extends her goodness to all men, yet we may say she has a particular regard for young people, whose frailty she knows to be greatest, and necessities the most urgent, especially for the preservation of chastity, which is most assaulted in that age, and of which she is a singular protectress. History is full of examples of saints, who have preserved this great virtue in their youth, by the assistance of this Queen of Virgins; and experience affords daily examples of those who have gained great victories, by the recourse they have had to her intercession, and who have happily advanced themselves in virtue, under the protection and by the grace she obtains of God for them.

Be therefore devout to the Blessed Virgin, dear Theotime; but let it not be the devotion of many, who think themselves so, in offering some prayer to her more by custom than devotion; and on the other side, exceedingly displease her by a life of moral sin, which they commit without remorse. What devotion is this, to desire to please the mother, and daily crucify the son, trampling his blood under their feet, and contemning his grace and favour? Is not this to be an enemy both to son and mother?

O dear Theotime, your devotion to the Blessed Virgin must not be like that: it must be more generous and holy. And, to speak plainly, if you will be a true child, and a sincere servant of the Blessed Virgin, you must be careful to perform four things:

1. Have a great apprehension of displeasing her by mortal sin, and of afflicting her motherly heart by dishonouring her Son, and destroying your soul; and if you chance to fall into that misfortune, have recourse readily to her, that she may be your intercessor in reconciling you to her Son, whom you have extremely provoked. (She is the rofuge of sinners as well as of the just, on condition they have recourse to her with a true desire of converting themselves, as St. Bernard says.

vhich God

is necestain from ness in reer of God, recourse te her; the all that we never any ities, who ce.

ess to all for young d necessin of chasnich she is of saints, th, by the cce affords tories, by who have protection

Fheotime; hemselves than dese her by remorse. other, and their feet, to be an

rgin must ly. And, a sincere o perform

by mortal ouring her ce to fall that she on, whom of sinners rse to her Bernard 2. Love and imitate her virtues, principally her humility and chastity. These two virtues, among others, rendered her most pleasing to God. She loves them particularly in children, and is pleased to assist with her prayers those whom she finds particularly inclined to those virtues, according to the same Saint.

3 Have recourse to her in all your spiritual necessities. And, for that end, offer to her daily some particular prayers: say your beads, or the little office, some times in the week; perform something in her honour on every Saturday, whether prayer, abstinence or alms; honour particularly her feasts by confession and communion.

4. Be mindful to invoke her in temptations, and in the dangers you find in yourself of offending God. You cannot show your respect better than by applying yourself to her in these urgent necessities, and you can find no succour more ready and favourable than hers. It is the counsel of St. Bernard. If the winds of temptations be raised against you, if you run upon the rocks of adversity, lift up your eyes towards that star, invoke the Blessed Virgin. In dangers, in mecessities, in doubtful affairs, think upon the Blessed Virgin, let her not depart from your mouth, nor from your heart; and that you may obtain the assistance of her intercession, he sure to follow her example.

If you perform this, you will have a true devotion to the Blessed Virgin, you will be of the number of here real children, and she will be your mother, under whose protection you shall never perish. Remember well that excellent sentence of St. Anselm, who feared not to say, that cas he must unavoidably perish who has no affection to the Blessed Virgin Mary, and who forsakes her, so it is impossible he should perish who has recourse to her, and whom she regards with an eye of mercy.

I shall conclude with an excellent example which I shall produce for a proof of this truth. St. Bridget had a son who followed the profession of a soldier, and died in the wars. Hearing the news of his death, she was much concerned for the salvation of her son, dead in so dangerous a condition; and as she was often favoured by God with revelations, of which she has composed a book she was assured of the salvation of her son by two subsequent revelations. In the first place, the Blessed Virgin revealed to her that she had assisted her son with a particular protection at the hour of death, having strengthened him against temptation, and obtained all necessary grace for him to make a holy and a happy ond? In the following, she declared the cause of that singular assistance she gave her son, and said it was the recompense of the great and sincere devotion he had testified to her during

his life; wherein he had loved her with a very ardent affection, and had endeavoured to please her in all things.

This, Theotime, is what real devotion to the Blessed Virgin did merit for this young man, and for many others. She will be as powerful in your behalf, if you have a devotion to her, if you love and honour the Blessed Virgin in the manner we have mentioned.

CHAPTER XIII.

Of devolion to our Angel Guardian, and to the Saint of one's name.

God loves us with such tenderness, that he gives_to every one of us an angel for our guardian, employing by His incomparable goodness His most perfect creatures in our service, evon those celestial spirits which are created incessantly to contemplate him and continually to serve him in Heaven. O Theotime, how great is the bounty of God, to depute no less than a prince of his court, for the conduct of a poor servant Land as St. Bernard says, excellently well, . Not to be content to send his Son to us, to give us his Holy Spirit, to promise the enjoyment of Himself in Heaven ; but to the end there should be nothing in Heaven unemployed for our salvation, He sends his angels to contribute thereto their service ; He appoints them our guardians, He commands them to be our masters, and guides.

Entertain particular love and houour for him to whom God has intrusted you. He is always near to conduct and guard you: he inspires you with good thoughts; he assists you in important alfairs; he fortifies you in temptations; he diverts many misfortunes which otherwise would befall you, whether temporal or spiritual. He continues these good offices in proportion as you have recourse to hum.—What is it that you owe not to such a director and guardian?

St. Bernard says, that the being guarded by your good angel ought to inspire us with three things: respect, love, and confidence. Respect for his presence, love or devotion for the good will he has for us, and confidence for the care he has of our preservation.

1. Show, then, Theotime, a great respect to your angel, and when you are tempted to any wicked action, call to mind his presence, and be ashamed to do that before him, which you would not dare to commit before a virtuous person. 2. Love him tenderly, and recommend yourself to him daily. Beseech him that he would direct your actions and protect you from the misfortunes of this life, and above all from sin, which is the greatest of all events. 3. Remember to have lent affecgs.

essed Virhers. She evotion to the man-

faint of

s_to every y His ina our serincessantn in Heato depute of. a poor l, «Not to oly Spirit, but to the ed for our areto their commands

whom God and guard sts you in he diverts you, wheod offices t is it that

our good bect, love, devotion the care

ur angel, ill to mind im, which erson. 2. im daily. d protect from sin, to have

THE CATHOLIC SCHOOL BOOK.

2007 .001.14 TH

recourse to him in all your necessities and principally on two occasions.

The first is, when you meditate or undertake any important affair, wherein you have need of counsel and assistance. Entreat your good angel to conduct you in that affair, so that you undertake it not except it be according to the will of God, for his service and your salvation, and to assist in bringing it to a happy issue. This mean is very efficacious to make your affairs succeed. It is impossible they should not prosper under so good a guide, who is most faithful, wise and powerful.

The second is, when you are assaulted with any temptation, and in danger of offending God, (as often as any tribulation or violent temptation assails you, [says St. Bernard,] implore your guardian, your teacher, your assistant in tribulation.) This remedy, Theotime, is very powerful in all temptations, especially in those against chastity, of which the angels are lovers and particular protectors, as being a virtue which makes men like to themselves and which makes them imitate upon earth their most pure and celestial life. (From whence [says St. Ambrose] it is no wonder if angels.) Next to your good angel, honour particularly your patron.

The names of Saints are given us at baptism, that they may be our protectors and intercessors with God, and that by their prayers, and the examples of their virtues, we may acquit ourselves worthily of the obligations of a Christian life, whereof we make profession in baptism. Honour and love him whose name you bear. Recommend yourself daily to him. But to obtain his assistance, remember to imitate his virtues.

CHAPTER XIV.

Of Morning Prayer.

Morning and evening prayer, the good employment of time, the knowledge of one's self, reading good books, and pious conversation, are means so necessary to virtue, that respiration and nourishment are not more needful for the support of the corporal life, than these things are necessary for the preservation of piety which is the life of the soul.

I begin with morning prayer, which the wise man, amongst the means he assigns for obtaining wisdom, recommends carnestly to you . He will give his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, and he will pray in the sight of the Most High. He will open his mouth in prayer and will make supplication for his sins.

I wish this excellent precept were deoply engraven in the minds of men, and principally of young persons, as one of

the most important for living virtuously." If you sincerely aspire to virtue, dear Theotime, you will punctually follow this instruction, which is one of the most necessary you can receive. with a stand of stability nor a set visition.

We owe to God all our actions, but chiefly the first in the morning: it is that which is most agreeable to him; it is by that we consecrate the rest to him; by it we draw down the Divine blessing upon all our works, and collect the Divine grace for the whole day; as the Israelites in the desert gathered in the morning the manna, which supported them all day. I andered a te portiget in

What is remarkable in that manna, is, that those who failed to gather it in the morning, found it not presently after, because it was melted at the rising of the Sun; whereof the Scripture gives this excellent reason, viz., that God, who showered it dawn every morning; caused it to be dissolved with the first beams of the Sun, e that it might be known to all that we must prevent the Sun to bless thee and to adore theo at the dawning of the light.

But remember, Theotime, to perform this action in the manner the wise man prescribes; for he would not have it a constrained, negligent, undevout prayer, but a prayer with the quite contrary qualities ; he says : The wise man will give his heart (that is, will apply his will and affection) to resort early to the Lord that made him; that is to say, will give his first thoughts to God, to adore him as his Creator. and thank him for all his benefits, and he will pray in the sight of the Most High; that is, will consider the greatness of God, who is present, and to whom he speaks, and considering the infinite grandeur of the Divine Majesty, will attentively offer his prayers to him with humility and great modesty, and with a profound respect, begging of God pardon for his sins, and ardently sighing after his holy grace.

To put in execution these instructions, practice what follows. Every morning, as soon as you are up, cast yourself upon your knees in some retired place, and there,

1. Adore God from your heart, acknowledging Him for your sovereign Master, and Creator, and looking upon him as one from whom you receive all that you have or are.

2. Give him thanks for all the benefits you have received from him, for the favour of your creation, for your redemption by the merits of His Son Jesus Christ, for making you a Christian, a child of the Catholic church, for instructing you . in the necessary truths of salvation and for other particular blessings.

3. Humbly implore his pardon for all the sins of your past life, by which you have so much offended his bounty, and abused his favours.

incerely follow you can

t in the it is by own the Divine sert gathem all

bse who ntly afwhereof od, who issolved hown to o adore

in the have it yer with an will n) to resay, will Creator, in the reatness d consiwill atreat mopardon

hat folourself

lim for him as

eceived edempyou a ig you ticular

ur past y, and 4. Beg of him the grace to employ that day in his service without offending him; make a firm resolution not to consent to a mortal sin; purpose to avoid the occasions, and endeavour to foresee those which may happen that day, to the end that you may be armed against them. 5. Offer all the actions of the day to him, beseeching him

5. Offer all the actions of the day to him, beseeching him that he would bless them, inspire you, and direct you in all your works, that you do nothing against his commandments; nothing but through him, that is, by His grace; and nothing but for him, that is, for His glory.

6. Recommend yourself to the Blessed Virgin, to your good angel and to your patron. Perform all this in a short time, but with much fervour; and be assured, Theotime, that if you be diligent in this exercise, you will find the truth of that saying of wisdom itself: They, that in the morning early watch for me, shall find me.

CHAPTER XV. C ANDE LOPAR DE LAN-

Of Evening Prayer. and as now that

If it be a business of importance to begin the day well, it is of no less to finish it in the same manner. In the old law, God had not only commanded a sacrifice for every morning, but also for every evening: to teach us that as we ought to adore Him in the beginning of the day, so we owe Him our acknowledgment at the end of it.

The principal part of this action is the examination of conscience, which is a thing wherein you ought not to fail, if you seriously desire to advance in virtue. 1. It is a powerful mean to cure ill habits, to avoid relapsing into sin, or readily to clear one's self of them. 2. It helps to discover the faults one has committed, in order to amend and avoid them, to continue a hatred of mortal sin, and a will not to commit t any more. 3. Without this exercise, we fall into many offenses, which, being neglected, lead us into mortal sin (we are lulled asleep when in sins,) without a desire or thought of freeing ourselves. 4. By this exercise, ordinary confessions are made more easy and frequent; wo amend our lives; we prevent an unprovided death; we prepare ourselves for judgment by judging ourselves. And it is in this condition that we excellently practice that admirable advice of the wise man: aBefore judgment, examine thyself, and thou shalt find mercy in the sight of God.

Be careful, then, Theotime, to perform daily this important exercise in the following manner. At night, being upon your knees, before you go to bed, 1. Adore God and give Him thanks for all his favours, particularly for preserving you that day from misfortunes, which might have befallen you.

2. Beg of Him grace to discover the sins you have committed that day, in order to ask pardon for them and amend your life.

3. Examine your conscience concerning the sins to which you are most subject. For this effect, call to mind your chief actions from morning to night, and take notice of the faults you have committed. Recollect whether you have had any temptations that day, examine how you behaved, whether you have readily resisted them, or with negligence. Take notice what company you have been in, and whether you have done anything indecently, either by giving ill example in word or deed, either in yourself or others; for example either through persuasion, fear of displeasing or being despised, or in a word by not preventing the sin of another when in your power. Consider whether you have well employed your time all that day, or unprofitably lost it; and so of the rest.

4. After discovering the sins you have committed, stir up in yourself a sorrow for them, humbly beg pardon of God, make a resolution to amend the day following, and remember to confess them at the first opportunity.

If unhappily amongst these sins there should be any that are mortal, rise not up from your prayers till you have amply deplored your misery, and conceived an extreme regret for having so grievously offended so holy and adorable a God. Beg of him pardon with all the contrition of your heart, and protest that you will confess it as soon as possible. Beg of Him that you may not die in that wretched state. Alas I dear Theotime, is it possible a soul can sleep without fear and dread, whilst under the weight of mortal sin? If you have no such dread, you ought to look upon such an insemsibility with horror, as a snare by which the Devil endeavours to ruin you for ever.

5. Recommend to God your soul and body, beg of Him that he will preserve youfrom all misfortune that night, and principally from sin. Offer your prayers to the Blessed Virgin, your angel guardian, your patron, and the saints together. And, as in the beginning of the day, you begged of God the grace to live well, so at the end remember to beg of Him the grace to die well. The end we make of every day, is emblematical of the end we shall one day make of our livos. Finish, therefore, every day, as you would one day, finish your life.

CHAPTER XVI.

Of the Fear of God.

The first virtue that is necessary for you, Theotime, is the fear of God; it is that which, next to faith, is the basis and groundwork of all others. The Scripture calls it the beginning of wisdom, • and it teacheth us that it is the first thing that ought to be inspired into young souls For this reason, Salomon, instructing youth in his Proverbs, begins his in-

o which be faults he faults had any whether ber you example example ing desanother well emand so

stir up of God, remem-

any that e amply gret for e a God. art, and Beg of Alas I out fear If you insenendea-Breel. of Him ht, and ed Virs togegged of beg of y day, ofour ie day,

is the s and begin thing bason, is in-

· · · . 8.1

struction with this excellent precepts so often repeated in Scripture . The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom. . And the same Scripture, in the history of the Holy Tobias, observes expressly, that having a child, from his infancy he taught him to fear God, and to abstain from all sin.

By this fear, we must not understand a gross and servile fear, that stands in awe of nothing but the punishment which it apprehends, more than the offence; but a respectful fear, by which, considering the greatness and Majesty of his sanctity, God, his power, his justice, we conceive a profound respect, and apprehend above al' things to fall, by mortal sin, into the displeasure of a God so great, so holy, so powerful, so just.

This, Theotime, is the fear of God, which is the beginning of wisdom, and the foundation of true piety. It is this to which I exhort you here, and which you chiefly should aim to acquire. 1. Beg it daily of God, who is the author of it; say to him frequently from the bottom of your heart, . Pierce thou my flesh with thy fear, for I am afraid of Thy judgments. 2. Conceive an awful respect for the majesty of God He is the Sovereign Lord of all things, infinite in His perfections, in majesty, in wisdom, in goodness, in power, in justice. All creatures adore him; the angels themselves tremble at the sight of His immensity. All that is great in the world, is but an atom in his sight ; and as he has created all things by one word, so He could destroy them all in a moment. There is none like to Thee, O Lord: Thou art great, end is thy name in might, who shall not fear Thee, O King of Nations! Fear above all things to displease God; and let that be the first and principal thing you regard in all your actions, whether God be not therein offended. 3. When you speak of God, never speak of him but with profound respect; and endeavour to cause by your example, that He never be spoken of otherwise in your presence.

CHAPTER XVII.

Of the Love of God.

If the greatness of God obliges us to fear and honour him with profound respect, His goodness engages us as much to love Him. We must fear God by reason of his greatness, which renders him infinitely adorable; and we must love Him because of his goodness, which makes him infinitely amiable. We must not separate these two virtues, fear and love. The fear of God is the beginning of his love, and love is the perfection of fear. He that is without fear, cannot be justified. He that is, loveth not, abideth in death.

We must then love God, dear Theotime, for how can it be that you should not love goodness itself, and Him who hath

of

lo

in by th

m

thto vEG no

loved you first? But you must love him betimes, and from your tender years : you must begin that early, which you must do all your life, and during all eternity. The love of our God is our last end. God has placed you in this world for no other end than to love Him; and that coming to know, Him for your Creator, you should render that which a work cwes to its workmen, a creature to its Creator, a child to its father, that is love. And to induce you the better, thereunto, He has added all imaginable favours, having designed you for the enjoyment of his kingdom in Heaven, redeemed you when you were lost, and redeemed you by the death of his only Son, called you to the grace of Christianity, enlightened you with faith, sanctified you by his grace, received you often into his mercy, and replaced you among his children, aftor you had grievously offended him; and a thousand other blessings has He bostowed upon you. Theotime, how is it possible not to love God, who has loved you so much?

There are two things in God for which he ought to be beloved. The one is his goodness, which He manifests unto us by all the favours and blessings which he bestows upon us. The other is the goodness he possesses in himself, which makes him transcendantly amiable. For, it we might suppose a thing impossible, viz., that God had never showed us any favour, yet He deserves to be infinitely beloved, by reason of the sovereign goodness and infinite perfections He enjoys in himself, which render Him infinitely amiable. When I say we must love God, I conclude a twofold love: the first is, for the benefits he has bestowed upon us; the second in consideration of his infinite goodness, which renders him so lovely, that in the love of his goodness consists the eternal happiness of both men and angels.

But take notice, Theotime, that the love of God. to be real, ought to have one very particular condition, which occurs not in any other love; for it does not suffice to love God as we love creatures, but we must love Him above all things, that is, more than all creatures. Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart; that is, more than all other things : so that you love nothing above Him, as there is nothing greater or more amiable than he; not anything equal to Him, as there is nothing which can equal Him.

In a word, the love of God consists in preferring God above all things, before the goods of the world, pleasures, honours, and life itself: so that you must be prepared never to love these things to the prejudice of the love you owe to God; and be resolved rather to lose them a thousand times than be wanting in the obedience you are obliged to render unto Him. It is in this preference of God above all things the essential point of the love of God consists; a preference, with-

d from oh you love of world o know. a work d to its reunto. ed you ed you of his htened you ofren, afd other w is it be be-

Into us on us. which uppose as any ason of joys in I say is, for consilovely, piness e real,

od as od as lings, Lord other s noequal

bove burs, love kod; n be into esnthout which it is impossible to love God, or to be in the state of salvation.

You must then labour early to acquire this so amiable a love, and this so necessary a preference, to engrave it deep in your heart : and to the end you be not deceived therein. by taking as very many do, apparent love for the real, see the principal acts you must practice therein, by which you. may know whether you love God truly or not. 1. Above all things, fear and have a horror of sin, because it is displeasing to God, and infinitely opposite to his goodness, and be resolved never to commit a sin upon any account whatsoever. 2. Fly venial sins as much as possible because they displease God; and although they destroy not His love, yet they diminish and weaken it, and dispose you to fall into mortal sin." 3. Labour to acquire the virtues so necessary for you, and which He requires of you. It is the property of love, to desire. to please him whom one loves. If you love God, dear Theotime, you will be careful not only to preserve yourself in his holy grace, by avoiding sin, but you will endeavour to acquire those virtues you know will make you most acceptable to Him. 4. Often in your heart and with your lips, form acts of the love of God; wish often that God be served and loved as he deserves. Be troubled when you see him offended; hinder it as much as you can : and endeavour by your words and example to move others to love him. 5. Begin from youth to love Him whom you must never cease to love. At what time soever you begin to love Him, it will always be too late, and you will always have reason to express that grief which St. Augustin did: "I have loved Thee too late, O ancient Beauty ! I have loved Thee too late, O eternal Goodness !" Beg of Him frequently the grace to love him as you ought, and daily say to Him from your heart, those excellent words of David: O God, what have I in Heaven ? and, besides Thee, what do I desire upon earth? Thou art the God of my heart, and the God that is my portion for ever.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Of the love of Parents.

He that feareth the Lord, says the wise man, honoreth his parents, and will serve them as his masters that brought him into the world. Yes, Theotime, if you have the fear of God in your heart, you will honour your parents, and all those to whom He has given authority over you, because it is his will and command. Honour thy father and thy mother; and if you honour them not, you have neither the fear nor the love of God.

For to contemn a duty, which nature herself dictates, and which God has so strictly commanded, is not to have the fear of God, There is no menace which He has not denounced against those children who are wanting in this duty. He says, he that afflicteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is infamous and unhappy. He that curseth his father and mother, his lamp shall be put out in the midst of darkness. The eye that mocketh at his father, and that despiseth the labour of his mother in bearing him, let the ravens of the brooks pick it out, and the young eagles eat it. Of what evil fame is he that forsaketh his father! and he is cursed of God that angereth his mother. I wish these menaces were deeply engraved on the minds of all children, who forget ever so little their duty towards their parents.

Render then to your parents, Theotime, the honour you owe them, considering 1. That it is just and reasonable. 2. That God will have it so, God, I say, whose will ought to be the rule of our actions, and whose command is the most powerful motive to a generous soul. The honour you ought to give to your parents, includes four principal things, which you owe to them, viz., respect, love, obedience and assistance.

1. Bear them great respect, considering them as those from whom, next to God, you have received your being. Never despise them upon any consideration whatever: either interiorly, by any thought of contempt or exteriorly, by any words or disrespectful behaviour. Receive with good will their instructions, admonitions, and reprimands. My son, says the wise man, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother. A fool laugheth at the instruction of his father; but he that regardeth reproofs, shall become prudent.

2. Entertain an affectionate love for them. Remember, says the wise man, that thou hadst not been born but through them; and make a return to them. Now this can only be done by loving them. Yet, take notice, that this love must not only be a natural and sensible love: it must also be a rational love, and according to God. To love them according to God, you must love them because God commands it; and as he commands it, that is in such a manner that you love principally their spiritual good and salvation: and endeavour to procure it by your prayers, and all other means which lie in your power.

3. Shew a ready obedience to them, as holding the place of God: yet only, as St. Paul advises, in the Lord because such is his will; for it is God who commands you to obey them; and when you obey them, you obey God, as, on the contrary, not obeying them, you disobey God, except they command any thing against the honour of God, or your good; for in these two cases, you owe them no obedience. Nevertheless, you must be very discreet on such an occasion, and procure the best advice, that you may not be deceived;

A. You must assist them in their necessities, in sickness, poverty, old age, and generally in all their temporal and a spiritual necessities. To forsake them on such occasion, is a very great crime, which cries to God for vengeance.

CHAPTER XIX.

Of other Persons whom. Youth ought to honour.

Next to your parents there are other persons you ought particularly to honour.

1. You must honour those who represent them, your tutors, and those who have a charge of your person; your elder brothers and sisters, for to them there is a respect due.

2. Your masters, whether private or public, from whom you receive instruction in virtue and learning.—You ought to honour them by so much more, as they represent your parents, and as the benefits you receive from them, such as virtue and knowledge, (the ornaments of the mind), far surpass all wordly riches. And as you owe to your parents respect, love, obedience and assistance, you also owe to your masters, respect, love, obedience and gratitude.

3. You owe a special honour to your spiritual masters, such as your pastors, and all those who instruct you in the way of salvation, and chiefly your ghostly father. Respect him much, regarding him as an officer of God; love him as the minister of your salvation; obey him, and follow his advice, in which young people are often very defective.

4. Honour all the persons that are venerable: either for dignity as priests, whom the Scripture commands you to honour; or for their age, as old men, to whom young people should show much respect; or for their virtue (for if you honour God, you will also honour them that serve him); and lastly, men in public authority, whom God commands you to honour, as representing his place, and whom He has established for his ministers in the temporal government of mankind.

CHAPTER XX.

Of Swearing and Lying.

To be addicted to swearing is a very vicious quality, especially in young people. I speak not of oaths appointed by religion to ascertain a truth, when sufficient necessity requires it, a necessity which seldom happens to young people; but of those oaths so common among Christians, where the adorable name of God is called upon and taken in vain, in the least anger or impatience, and sometimes of swearing deliberately, from a detestable custom, by the name of God, on all occasions.

hounced He says, other, is and moess. The s labour oks pick me is he at angengraved he their

you owe 2. That o be the owerful give to you owe

bee from Never ner intey words heir insthe wiake not ction of mo pru-

er, says hrough be done iot only onal loto God, d as he princivour to h lie in

blace of e such them; ntrary, nd any n these ss, you ure the

This sin is one of the most fatal habits a man can contract: For, 1st. It is a contempt of God, to respect so little his holy name, which all creatures adore, and whose sanctity makes. all the angels to tremble; and this notwithstanding God's ex-thy God in vain." 2. It is a heinous outrage offered to his son Jesus-Christ, to treat with so much irreverence, the precious death he suffered for our redemption, and the adorable blood he shed for our salvation; an outrage which is no less than that he received by the cruelty of his executioners. "He wasscourged (says St. Augustin) with the rods of the Jews, and he is now scourged by the blasphemous tongues of wicked. Christians. And they sin no less, who blaspheme Jesus-Christ reigning in Heaven, than those who blasphemed him when he walked upon Earth." 3. This vice causes many other sins. to be committed, for besides that there is no sin that multiplies like swearing, when grown habitual, it draws the curse of God upon those who are accustomed to it, by which they are abandoned to their passions, and to the occasions of sin; for this reason the wise man said : "A man that sweareth much. shall be filled with iniquity and a scourge shall not depart from his house." 4. This vice is very hard to be corrected; though ever so little rooted, it increases still with age, and becomes at length past remedy, as those who are subject to it do daily experience. Lastly, it suffices to say, that this sin is the sin of the devils, who are pleased in nothing but in abusing the holy name of God. And it is a horrible thing that Christians, who ought to praise God upon Earth, as the angels praise him in Heaven, should offer him here the same in-, juries as the devils throw out against him in hell.

O Theotime, fly this detestable sin, abominable before God and man, odious in persons of every age, but principally in youth. Remember that the ancient law condemned blasphemers to death, and St. Paul delivered over to the Devil two Christians guilty of this crime, that they may learn, says he. not to blaspheme. And St. Gregory relates, how a child accustomed to swear, in his impatience, by the name of God, was seized with a mortal distemper and assulted by evil spirits, which caused him to depart this life in his father's arms, who being too indulgent in correcting him, had bred up, in this child, a great sinner for Hell, as the same Saint observes.

The remedy of this sin, when one has ever so little a habit or inclination to it, is to fly the causes, as anger, gaming, wicked company, and all other things which every one knows to be, of themselves, an occasion of swearing. But above all it is a powerful, and even necessary remedy, to impose upon one's self some rigorous punishment every time he shall fall into this sin; as, some alms, some prayers to be performed the sa-

tract: s holy makes. d's exe Lord his son ecious blood s than e was. s, and vicked. Christ when er sins. tiplies urse of ey are in; for much depart ected: e, and juct to his sin t in aig that he anme in-, re God ally in aspheril two ys he. ild acf God, ril spiarms, up, in erves habit wickws to itisa one's l into he same day, some fasting to be observed soon after, or other mortifications.

Avoid every degree of oath or imprecations, and other phrases, which though not oaths, tend to swearing upon occasions. Christian modesty requires that we should not swear at all, according to that holy precept of our Saviour: "I say to you not to swear at all, but let your speech be Yea, yea; Nay, nay; for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

Beware also of lying, Theotime, which is not the least considerable among the sins of the tongue; and it is so much more important that you should be solidly instructed on this subject, as it is frequent with young persons, and infinitely pernicious when once become habitual. A lie is always as in, because it is always against truth, known to be such by him who speaks: and although it be not a mortal sin, when it is not in a matter of consequence, nevertheless, the habit of lying, although lightly, is not a light thing, nor of small importance.

A habit or custom of lying opens a gate to an infinite number of other vices. A lying person will become a cheat and deceiver in his behaviour, double in his words, unfaithful in his promises, a hypocrite in his manners, a dissembler in his actions, a flatterer and faint-hearted when he should speak truth; bold and shameless to affirm lies, impudent to maintain them as certain truths, a swearer, detractor, mistrustful of every one; for as he is accustomed to lie, he believes that others always speak false. A mind addicted to lying, will easily be so in things of moment, and consequently in heinous sins.

So that, Theotime, there are few vices more pernicious, and principally to youth, than this custom of lying. For this reason, be not willing to make any manner of lie, for the custom thereof is not good; that is, according to the expression of the Scripture, it is very bad.

In a word, it is so wicked a quality of the mind to be a liar, that the Scripture speaks of it in unusual terms. It says that God abhors it : that lying lips are an abomination to the Lord ; as, on the contrary, those who love sincerity in their words, gain his friendship. Thou, O Lord, wilt destroy all that speak a lie. Lying is infamous among men. A lie is a foul blot in a man, and yet it will be continually in the mouth of men without discipline. A thief is better than a man that is always lying; but both of them shall inherit destruction.

Lastly, this vice makes men resemble the Devil, who is pleased with nothing more than lies. It was he who invented it, and who is the father thereof, as the Son of God has named him with his own mouth.

St. Augustin says, that " as the truth comes from God, ly-

ing takes its origin from the Devil." And St. Ambrose adds, that "those who love lying, are the children of that detestable fiend, for the children of God love truth."

Fly entirely, Theotime, this pernicious vice in all occurrences, but chiefly in two.

1. When you speak of a thing of importance, that is when it prejudices your neighbour in his goods, honour, or eternal welfare, wherein you must be very cautious, and even more than in regard of yourself.

2. When you speak to a person who has authority over you: for then a lie is a very culpable imposture, as well by reason of the respect you then break through, as because it frequently happens that those falsehoods notably prejudice your own good, or that of your neighbour, which you are obliged to promote when it is in your power.

Lastly, in whatsoever matter it be, and to whatsoever person you speak, accustom yourself never to tell a lie on purpose or with reflection. Love truth and sincerity in all your words. What an excellent quality it is in a young man, when he cannot tell an untruth without blushing! The just, says the wise man, shall hate a lying word. Beg of God that he give you a hatred of this sin, and frequently offer him that prayer of Salomon : Remove far from me vanity and lying words.

CHAPTER XXI.

Of Sports and Recreations.

Recreation is necessary to relax the spirits, particularly of young people; and that which is taken in innocent diversion is most proper for them, it being more proportioned to their nature, and the capacity of their mind.

Pastime, then, and recreation are not contrary to virtue, but rather commanded; and it is an act of virtue when it is don as it ought.

To be such, it is necessary above all things that the motive be good; that is, that it be taken to recreate the trind, and to make it more capable of labour, which it could not be able to undergo, if it were always employed. So that labour is the end and motive of sport and recreation. We recreate ourselves on account of the fatigue we have undergone, and in order to undergo more. From hence three conditions follow, which must be observed in pastime, that it may be good and virtuous.

The first, to observe moderation; for excess herein renders it not longer a recreation, but rather an employment; for it would not then be taken to prepare us for new labour, which is the sole end pastime ought to have, but merely for our pleasure, which is a vicious end; yea, it is to make one unfit e adds; letesta-

curren-

ls when eternal en more

ty over well by cause it rejudice u are o-

ver peron purall your n, when ist, says at he giat pray-5 words.

ilarly of iversion to their

virtue, hen it is

motive nd, and be able bour is recreate ne, and ons folbe good

renders t; for it , which for our 10 unfit for labour, because excess in amusement dissipates the spirits, enfeebles the powers of the body, and often times considerably prejudices the health, by the distempers it causes.

The second condition is, not to have an irregular affection for amusements, as it happens frequently to young persons. This affection makes them fall into the excess just mentioned, lose much time, and think continually on the means of dissipation. It generally prevents their applying themselves soriously to labour, and when their body is at study, their mind is bent upon their sport and diversion.

The third condition is, to fly as much as possible from games of hazard, which enslave the minds principally of youths. and instead of refreshing the spirits, load thein with anxiety; one is there so deeply concerned in loosing or winning, that it is hard to observe moderation. Consider also the ordinary losses one suffers, which leave after them displeasure, vexation, and despair; add to these cheats, unjust gain, choler, swearing, quarrels, with which the sorts of games are ordinarily attended: the great loss of time, the dissipation of mind and goods, the sinful habits of anger, of impatience, of swearing, of lying, of covetousness, a neglect of duty to God and their family, an adherence to ill company, an aversion to what is serious, and a love to be idle, and to make their life but a change or succession of idleness. Such an unhappy inclination to play frequently continues all their life, to the ruin of their wealth and honour, and reduces them to the utmost misery, as we daily see by too many examples, and in short makes a man incapable of all good.

Avoid all prohibited games, Theotime, as absolutely inconsistent with your salvation; amuse yourself in some laudable diversion, which may serve to unbend the mind, or exercise the body, observing therein the conditions we have spokenof, especially avoiding all excess, which St. Augustin, in his confessions, acknowledged to be one of the causes of the wickedness of his youth. Now this excess is understood, not only of the time employed therein, which ought always to be very little; otherwise you will play for gain, and not for recreation, and the sport will be a rack and disquiet rather than a diversion. Besides, the money you lose at play would be better employed amongst the poor, whose necessity will cry one day to God against your excesses, and those of all gamesters.

CHAPTER XXII.

The conclusion of all that has been said in the foregoing Chapters.

It is certainly, Theotime, of great consequence that you should be virtuous in your younger years, and that the good or evil life of youth is not trifling, nor a thing that deserves little care or regard, as the greatest part of the world think; but that it is a business of high importance, the truth of which is founded upon all that is great and sacred, in what concerns the service of God, and salvation of men.

1. You are obliged to serve God in your youth, because you ought to acknowledge Him as your Creator and sovereign Master, for the being you have received from Him, and on account of the most sublime and excellent end for which He has created you; having made you for nothing less than to possess Him eternally in heaven, after you have faithfully served Him upon earth.

2. On account of the great favour he has shown you in calling you to Christianity and the Catholic religion, out of which all those who obstinately remain cannot be saved.

3. Because the service of young people is singularly pleasing to God, since He love them with a particular affection, and is pleased to confer many benefits upon them.

4. Because you cannot refuse Him your service, without offering Him a heinous injury.

5. Because He hath an incredible aversion to wicked young people.

6. Because your eternal salvation has a great dependence upon the life you lead in your youth; so that if you set your affection upon virtue in your younger years, you will easily preserve it the remainder of your life; and if you follow vice; you cannot withdraw yourself but with great difficulty, and perhaps not at all.

7. To avoid the heavy misfortunes which spring from the wicked life of youth, untimely death, obstinacy in sin, the loss of many fair hopes, and the overflowing of vice amongst men.

8. And lastly, because of the persecution which the devil raises against young people, whom he continually endeavours to withdraw from the service of God, and ensures betimes in disorders, that he may destroy them without recovery.

After all these reasons, I ask you, whether you now hesitate what you have to do? Are not these considerations powerful enough to convince you of this obligation you have to consecrate yourself to virtue in your youth? And if you be convinced thereof, what do you mean? What is your design and resolution for the future? Perhaps hitherto you have not comprehended the greatness of this obligation; but now, understanding it clearly, what judgment ought you not to expect from God, if you be rebellious to the light, and act like those wretches who say to God; Depart from us, we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

The Jews being returned from the captivity of Babylon, the prophet Esdras caused the law of God to be publicly read

d eserves rld think; h of which concerns

1. - - - 100

cause you reign Masin account a has creato possess erved Him

you in calt of which

y pleasing on, and is

, without

ed young

pendence set your vill easily low vice, ilty, and

from the a, the loss gst men. the devil leavours betimes very.

ow hesins powhave to you be design ave not ow, unt to ex. act like sire not

bylon, y read unto them, from which they had received no instruction during the seventy years of their captivity. That people had scarcely begun to hear the law, when they

That people had scarcely begun to hear the law, when they wept bitterly, and made the air resound with their cries and lamentations: so that the priests and Levites who read the law, were more employed to stop their tears, and comfort, than instruct them. This poor people sadly deplored their unhappy ignorance of their duty; an ignorance of which their own negligence had occasioned.

O, dear Theotime, I beseech the Divine Goodness by His grace to work the same effect in your heart. After reading the truths I have represented to you, is it possible that you should not be touched with the force of truth and the care of your salvation? And that after reading all these reasons which show the strict obligation you have to the service of your Creator, you should shut the book without making any reflections upon yourself, or taking proper resolutions for the future? I conjure you by the honour and respect you owe to God, by the love you owe to his Son Jesus-Christ, your gracious Saviour ; by the concern you ought to have for your eternal salvation; 1. conjure you, I say, that you do not read these truths unprofitably; and that when you have read them, you do not cast the book out of your hands, until you have made a full resolution to think seriously on your salvation ; to that effect, firmly resolve to lead a virtuous life during your youth, persevering in the grace you have received; or correcting your past life by a holy and virtuous one, if it has been disorderly.

It is here, where you must open your eyes to see yourself, and deplore your past offenses, and the blindness which has produced them, saying with St. Augustin: "Wo, wo be to the darkness wherein I have lived! wo to the blindness, which hath hindered me from seeing the light of heaven! wo to my past ignorance, wherein I knew not the?! I give thee thanks, O God, whom I acknowledge to be my illuminator and redeemer, because thou hast enlightened me with thy grace, so that now I know thee. I have known thee too late. O ancient Truth! I have known thee late. O eternal Verily?"

PART III.

Sy the set of the set of

to proto Egrida

en to statistic

. . .

THE PRINCIPAL FESTIVALS EXPOUNDED.

type

SUNDAY was dedicated by the Apostles to the more particular service and honour of Almighty God, and transferred from Saturday, the Jewish Sabbath, which they then abolished, to the day following, in memory that Christ our Lord ro from the dead, and sent down the Holy Ghost on that day, whence it is called the Lord's day, and Sunday, from the heathens dedicating it to the Sun.

The four Sundays of Advent, preceding Christmas, were instituted by the Church with particular offices, commemorative of the benefits of our Saviour's coming to redeem the world by his happy birth.

d

The four *Ember weeks*, in Latin *Quatuor tempora*, are times of public prayer, fasting, and procession, partly instituted for the successful ordination of priests and ministers of the church, and partly to beg and give thanks to God for the fruits of the earth. *Ember* is derived from the Greek word *emera*, a day, others call them *Ember days*, from the ancient religious custom of eating nothing on those days till night, and then only a cake baked under the embers, called ember-bread.

Septuagesima, Sexagesima, and Quinquagesima Sundays, are days set apart for acts of penance and mortification, and a certain graduation of preparation to the devotion of Lent; being more proper and immediate to the passion and resurrection of Christ; taking their numeral denomination from their being about seventy, sixty, and fifty days before Easter.

Shrovelide signifies the time of confession; for our Saxon ancestors used to say: "We will go to shrift;" and, in the more primitive times, it was the custom of all good Christians then to confess their sins to a priest, the better to prepare themselves for a holy observance of Lent, and worthily receiving the blessed sacrament at Easter.

Ash Wednesday is a day of public penance and humiliation in the whole Church of God, so called from the ceremony of olessing ashes, wherewith the priest signs the people with a cross on the forehead, giving them this wholesome admonition : "Remember, man, thou art dust, and unto dust thou shalt return," Gen. iii. 9, to remind them of their mortality, and prepare them for the holy fast of Lent. The ashes are made of the palms blessed on the Palm Sunday of the preceding year.

Lent is an old Saxon word signifying Spring, this fast being abserved in the beginning of the year, and in Latin is called *Quadragesima*, because it is a fast of forty days, except Sundays, which are only abstinence, instituted by the Church. Any are the motives for which Lent is established. 1. This sast is the figure of the spirit of Penance, which every one of the faithful ought to conserve throughout the whole of his life. 2. It is, as it were a tithe or tenth, which the faithful offer to God, sanctifying by fasting these forty days, which make about a tenth part of the year. 3. This fast is a weak imitation of what Jesus-Christ our Lord performed in the desert, in fasting forty days and forty nights, without eating or drinking. 4. It was appointed in consequence of the obligation which Christ our Lord imposed on his disciples, to fast after

that day, from the

has, were ommemodeem the

ra, are tiy institunisters of bd for the vord emencient reight, and er-bread. Sundays, tion, and of Lent; nd resurtion from e Easter. ur Saxon d, in the Christians o prepare uly recei-

miliation emony of le with a dmoniti-10u shalt and premade of ing year. st being is called ept Sun-Church. 1. This y one of of his liful offer h make k imitadesert, r drinkligation ist after

his ascension. 5. By this fast we participate in the sufferings of our Lord, in order to have a share in his glory. And, lastly, it prepares us to celebrate worthily the approaching Easter.

Passion Sunday, so called from the passion of Christ then drawing nigh, was ordained by the Chuch more closely to prepare us for a worthy celebration of that solemnity. On this day the crucifixes, &c., in churches, are covered with a mourning colour; both to commemorate our Satiour's going out of the temple and hiding himself, and to dispose us to compassionate his sufferings.

Palm-Sunday, in memory and honour of our Lcrd's triumphant ontry into Jerusalem, is so called from the palm branches strewed under his feet by the Hebrew children, crying : Hosanna to the son of David. Matt. xxi. And therefore the church this day blesses palms, and makes a solemn procession, in memory of that humble triumph of our Saviour, the people bearing palm branches in their hands.

Maunday Thursday, in memory of our Lord's last supper, when he instituted the blessed sacrament of his body and blood, is so called from the first of the anthem Mandalum, &c. John xviii. 34—I gave you a new command, that you love oue another as I have loved you; which is sung on that day in the choir, when the prelate begins the ceremony of washing the people's feet in imitation of Christ's washing those of his disciples, before He instituted the blessed sacrament.

Good Friday is the anniversary of that most sacred and memorable day on which the great work of our redemption was consummated by our Saviour Jesus-Christ, on his bloody cross, between two thieves, on Mount Calvary, near Jerusalem.

On Thursday, Friday and Saturday, in Holy week, the offices called *Tenebræ*, were formerly mournfully sung in lamentation of our Lord's passion. But because the offices are now articipated on the evening of Wednesday, Thursday and Friday, they have obtained the names of Tenebræ days, for that *Tenebræ*, or darkness, which overspread the face of the earth, at the time of his passion; for which end all the lights are extinguished: and after some silence at the end of the offices a noise is made to represent the rending of the veil of the templo and the disorder in which all nature was involved at the death of our divine Redeemer.

Easter-day, in Latin *pascha*, a great festival in memory and honour of our Saviour's resurrection from the dead, on the third after his crucifixion, Matt. xxiii. 6. It is called Easter from Oriens, the east or rising one of Christ's titles. And his name, says the prophet Zacharias, chap. vi. 12, is Oriens."This is the day our Lord has made, iet us rejoice and be glad in it." The church repeating frequently these words on this day, desires that her children, after having shared in the sufferings of Christ, by compunction and penance, should participate in the glory and joy of his resurrection by a lively faith, hoping to rise again, themselves, by an ardent love, with their Redeemer, who having died in satisfaction for our sins, is risen again for our justification; and, finally, by a new life, pure, and wholly celestial. The Monday following is also kept holy, in memory of our Lord's first appearance after his resurrection, which is commemorated on this day, for the greater solemnity of the festival.

Low-Sunday, in Latin Dominica in albis, the Octave of Easter-day, is so called from the catechumen's white garments, emblems of innocence and joy, which they put on at their baptism, and solemnly put off this day.

Rogation-Week, the next but one before Whitsunday, is so called from rogo, to ask or pray; because on Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday, the Litanies are sung; and abstinence from flesh is enjoined by the church, not only as a devout preparative to the feast of Christ's glorious Ascension and Pentecost, but also to supplicate the blessing of God on the fruits of the earth. The Belgians call it Cruis, or Cross-Week, and so it is called in some parts of England: because, when the priest goes on those days in procession, the cross is carried before him. In the north of England it is called Gang-Week, from the "ganging," or procession then used.

Ascension Day, a feast solemnized in memory of Christ's glorious ascension into heaven, on the fortieth day after his resurrection, in the sight of his apostles and disciples—Acts i. 9.

Whit-Sunday, or Pentecost, a solemn feast in memory and honour of the descent of the Holy Ghost on the apostles, in the form of tongues of fire. Acts, ii. 3. Pentecost, in Greek, signifies the fiftieth day after his resurrection. It is called Whit-Sunday, from the catechumens being anciently clothed in white, and admitted, on the eve of this feast, to the sacrament of baptism. The old Saxons called it Weed, or Holy-Sunday. In the law of Moses, this day was most solemn. It is believed, that on it God gave the law to Moses upon Mount Sinai. On that day, people offered to God the first fruits of the earth. The faithful ought to beg of God to be filled with the Holy-Ghost, and to participate of the grace, the light, and charity, and strength, which the same Holy Ghost communicated to the first Christians. The following Monday is also a holiday of obligation, and the faithful ought to apply themselves in this week more than usual to the work of mercy.

Trinity-Sunday, the Octave of Whit-Sunday, is dedicated # to the monour of the blessed Trinity, to signify that the work of our redemption and sanctification, then completed, are common to the Three Divine Persons.

Corpus Christi, the Thursday after Trinity Sunday, is a feast

rticipate faith, hoith their ins, is riife, pure, ept holy, rrection, olemnity

e of Easarments, 1 at their

day, is so ay, Tuesstinence a devout sion and of on the ss-Week, se, when sis carrid Gangl. Christ's

after his es-Acts

nory and ostles, in Greek, sied Whitlothed in carament Sunday. Sunday. believed, inai. On he earth. he Holycharity, icated to holiday selves in

edicated s he work are com-

is a feast

instituted by the Church in honour of the blessed sacrament of the altar; it receives its denomination from the body of Christ, subtantially present therein. On this day, in all Cathe^{1,1} countries, that adorable sacrament is solemnly carried in procession, the priest and people expressing their highest devotion in hymns and prayers, accompanied by several other exterior testimonies of pious affection, such as music, flowers strewed along the streets, and their walls covered with the richest tapestries.

JANUARY.

1st.—The Circumcision of our Lord is called New-Year's Day, from the Romans beginning their year on it. This feast is instituted by the church in memory of our Lord's Circumcision on the eighth day after his nativity, according to the precept of the law, Gen. xxii. 12, when he was called JESUS, as the angel had foretold, Luke i. 32, and began to shed his infant blood by the stony knife of circumcision.

6th.—The Epiphany of our Lord is a feast solemnised in memory and honour of Christ's manifestation to the Gentiles by an extraordinary star, which conducted the three kings from the east to adore Him in the manger, where they presented Him with gold, myrrh, and frankincense, in token of his divinity, regality and humanity, or his being God, King and Man. The word Epiphany is derived from the Greek, which signifies manifestation. It is also called Twelfth-Day, on account of its being celebrated the twelfth day after Christ's birth, exclusively. On the same day are commemorated our Saviour's baptism, and his first miracle of turning water into wine, at the wedding of Cana, in Galilea.

FEBRUARY.

2d.—The Purification of the Blessed Virgin, or Candlemas-Day, is a feast in commemoration and honour both of the Presentation of our blessed Lord, and the Purification of our Lady in the Temple of Jerusalem, the fortieth day after her happy delivery, performed according to the law of Moses, I.ev. xii. It is called Purification from the Latin Purifico, which signifies to purify; not that the Blessed Virgin had contracted anything by her child-birth which needed purifying, being the Mother of Purity itself, but because common mothers were, by this ceremonial rite, freed from the legal impurity of child-birth, to which, out of her great humility, she submitted. It is also called Candlemas-Day, because, before Mass on that Day, the church blesses her candles for the whole year, and makes a procession with blessed candles in the hands of the faithful, in memory of the light wherewith Christ illuminated the whole church, at his presentation, when old Simeon styled him, a "light to enlighten the Gentiles, and the glory of

his people Israel." Luke ii. 32.

24.—St. Matthias, chosen by the College of Apostles, to supply the place of Judas the traitor; suffered Martyrdom, anno 74.

MARCH.

17.—St. Patrick, apostle of Ireland. He was a Briton by pirth, and nephew to St. Martin, Bishop of Tours. Being sent, in 443, by Pope Celestinus, to convert the Irish to Christianity, he entered upon his ministry with such piety and courage, that he subdued the inhabitants to the laws of the gospel of Christ; and after having governed the church of Ireland sixty years, during which he is said to have consecrated 305 Bishops, and ordamed 3,000 Priests, he died in the odour of sanctity, at the age of 123 years.

19.—St. Joseph, the reputed father of our blessed Saviour, and spouse of our blessed Lady.

35.—Announciation of our Lady, a feast in memory of the Angel Gabriel's most happy embassy, when, by her consent and the co-operation of the Holy-Ghost, the Son of God was incarnate in her sacred womb.

APRIL.

25.—St. Mark evangelist, the disciple and interpreter of St. Peter, writing his gospel at the request of the Christians at Rome, he took it with him into Egypt; first preaching at Alex andria, he founded that Church; and afterwards, being apprehended for the faith of Christ, was bound with cords, dragged upon stones, and shut up in a close prison, where he was comforted by an angelic vision, and apparition of our Lord. Finally, he was called to heaven in the eighth year of Nero. On this day the long litanies are said or sung, and abstinence from flesh is observed, to obtain the blessing of God, on the fruits of the eart!

MAY.

1st.—SS. Philip and James, Apostles. After the first had converted almost all Scythia to the faith of Christ, being fastened to a cross, he was stoned to death, making a glorious end at Hieropolis, in Asia, in the year fifty-four. The second, called also our Lord's brother, was the first bishop of Jerusalem, where, being thrown from a pinnacle of the temple, his thighs broken and struck on the heart with a fuller's club, he gave up the ghost, and was buried near the temple, in the year sixty-three.

3d.—Finding the Holy Cross, otherwise called Holy Blood Day. A feast in memory of the miraculous discovery of the holy cross whereon our Saviour suffered, by St. Helen, mother of Constatine the Great, in the year three hundred and twenty-six, after it had been concealed by the Infidels one hundred

ostles, to rtyrdom,

Briton by bing sent, ristianity, courage, gospel of and sixty b Bishops, sanctity,

l Saviour,

ory of the r consent f God was

reter of St. uristians at ag at Alexing appres, dragged ore he was our Lord. ar of Nero. abstinence od, on the

te first had being fastelorious end econd, cal-Jerusalem, his thighs b, he gave in the year

Holy Blood very of the en, mother and twenne hundred and eight years, who erected a statue of Venus in place of it.

JUNE.

11.—St. Barnaby; born at Cyprus, and ordained apostle of the Gentiles by St. Paul. He travelled with him into many provinces, exercising the function of preaching the gospel committed to him; and lastly, going into Cyprus, there adorned his apostleship with a glorious crown of martyrdom, in the year lifty-six. His body, by a revelation of himself, was found in the times of Zeno the emperor, with St. Matthew's gospel in his own hand writing.

24.—Nativity of St. John Baptist, our Lord's precursor, the son of Zachary and Elizabeth, who being yet in his mother's womb, was replenished with the Holy Ghost.

29.—St. Peter and St. Paul are joined in one solemnity, because they were the principal co-operators under Christ in the conversion of the world; the first having converted the Jews, the other the Gentiles. They were both martyred at the same place, Rome, on the same day.

JULY.

2.—Visitation of our B. Lady, a feast instituted to commemorate the visit she paid her cousin, St. Elizabeth, immediately after she had received the angel's message of the incarnation of the Son of God. It is celebrated at this time when it is probable she returned to Nazareth, rather than at the exact time she undertook it, about Easter; because its observance at that holy season can scarcely be complied with, on account of the many great solemnities then occurring. This feast was instituted by Pope Urbain VI, in the year thirteen hundred and eighty-five.

25.—St. James, called the Great, brother to St. John the Evangelist, was, about the feast of Easter, beheaded at Jerusalem by Herod Agrippa, in the year forty-two. His relics were on this day translated to Compostelia, in Spain, where they are held in great veneration, people resorting thither from all parts of Christendom, to pay their pious devotions and fulfil their vows.

26.—St. Ann, mother of the B. Virgin Mary.

AUGUST.

6th.—Our Lord's Transfiguration, when he appeared in glory on Mount Tabor, between Moses and Elias, in presence of his three apostles, Peter, James and John. Matt., xvii.

10.—St. Lawrence, deacon to Pope Xystus II, was broiled on a gridiron for the faith of Christ; which cruel martyrdom he suffered with incomparable fortitude and patience, in the year two hundred and fifty-three.

15.—Assumption of the B. V. Mary, a feast in memory of her being taken into heaven, both body and soul, after her dissolution; which, by a constant tradition in the church, has ever been piously believed to have happened in the year thirtysix.

24.—St. Bartholomew, the apostle, having preached the gospel in India, and passing thence into the greater Armenia after he had converted innumerable people to the faith, was barbarously flayed alive by command of king Astages, and then beheaded, in the year forty-four.

SEPTEMBER.

8th.—*The Feast of her Nativity*, of whom the Author of all life and salvation was born to the world.

11th. The Exaliation of the Holy Cross; when Heraclitus brought it back in triumph to Jerusalem, in the year six hundred and twenty-eight.

31.—St. Matthew, apostle and evangelist, after preaching the gospel in Ethiopia, was slain at the altar, as he celebrated the divine mysteries, in the year forty-four.

29.—Michaelmas, a festival instituted in honour of St. Michael the archangel, and of the nine orders of holy angels; to commond the whole Church of God to their patronage, by whose charitable ministry we daily receive from God, as the original source, such innumerable benefits. It is called the Dedication of St. Michael, from the dedicating of a church to him in Rome by Pope Boniface III, in the year six hundred and eight.

OCTOBER.

18th.—St. Luke, the evangelist, who, filled with the Holy Ghost after he had endured many afflictions for the name of Christ, died in Bithynia, in the year seventy-four. His sacred bones were brought to Constantinople, and thence translated to Padua.

28th.—SS. Simon, the Canaanite, and Jude, otherwise called Thaddeus, They first preached the gospel in Egypt, the latter in Mesopotamia, and afterwards going together into Persia, after having converted an infinite number of that nation to the faith, they accomplished their martyrdom in the year sixty-eight.

NOVEMBER.

1st.—All Sainls, a solemnity in memory of all the saints' since the whole year is too short to afford a separate feast for each of them.

- 2nd.—All Souls, a day appointed by the Church for the living to offer up their prayers and suffrages for the repose of the faithful departed.

30th. St. Andrew, apostle. Having preached the gospel in Thrace and Scythia, he was apprehended by Egeas the Proconsul; he was first imprisoned, the most cruelly beaten, and lastly fastened to a cross, where he lived two days, preaching to the people; and having besought our Lord not to permit him to be taken down, encompassed with a great light from Heaven, he gave up his blessed soul, at Patras in Achaian the year sixty-nine.

DECEMBER.

8th.—Conception of the glorious and ever B. V. Mary, mother of God; a feast instituted by St. Anselm, Archbishop of Canterbury, in the year one thousand and seventy, and commanded afterwards by Sixtus IV, to be generally observed, in the year fourteen hundred and forty-six.

21st.—St. Thomas, apostle; having preached the gospel to the Parthians, Medes, Persians, and Hyreans, he went into India, where he instructed the people in the Christian faith: for which, by the King's command, he was pierced through the body with lances, and gave up his blessed soul at Salamina, in the year forty-four.

25th.—Christ's Nativity, a solemn festival celebrated annually by the Catholic Church from the time of the Apostles, in commemoration of our Saviours birth at Bethlehem, called Christmas from the mass then celebrated in honour of his holy birth. The nativity of our Lord is a great subject of joy to Christians: all ought to participate in the joy which the angels declared to the shepherds, Christ being born for the salvation of all. This joy consists in giving glory to God and in relishing the peace given to men of good will. The faithful ought to give great attention to this adorable mystery. They ought not to fail to receive the most holy sacrament; they ought to go to church as the shepherds went to Bethlehem, full of faith, admiration and gladness; beholding the Son of God made man; they ought to adore him, to give him thanks, to learn from the child Jesus humility, simplicity, a contempt of riches, flying from honours, a retirement from the world, self-denial, the love of sufferings, mortification, penance; they ought to reflect on the excess of charity, wherewith the Eternal Father hath loved us, having given to us his only Son, to deliver us from sin; and, by such a reflection, to excite themselves to love God with their whole heart, and most earnestly to hate sin.

16.—St. Stephen, the first martyr atter Const's ascension, was stoned to death by the Jews, in the year thirty-four.

17.—St. John, apostle and evangelist; after writing his gospel, his banishment, and receiving his Revelations, lived to the time of Trajan the emperor, and both founded and governed the Churches of Asia. Finally, worn out with old age,

ory of or her h, has hirty-

d the menia 1, was s, and

r of all

aclitus x hun-

aching brated

St. Migels; to ge, by as the led the urch to undred

e Holy ame of sacred nslated

ise calpt, the ito Pernation ne year

saints'

the li-

he died at Ephesus, aged ninety-three, in the year sixty-eight, and was buried near the same city.

28th.—Holy Innocents, a feast in commemoration of the infants barbarously slaughtered by Lierod, when he sought to take away the life of our blessed Saviour. It is also called Children-Mass Day, from the particular commemoration of those martyred children in the Mass of that day.

19th.—St. Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, and patron of the English clergy, for maintaining the privileges of the Church of God, was martyred at Vespers in his own cathedral, in the year one thousand one hundred and seventy.

The several festivals of the saints are instituted by the Church to honour their martyrdom and sufferings for the faith of Christ

NECESSARY RULES FOR A CHRISTIAN.

Often examine your thoughts, words and actions, especi ally after much business, conversation, etc., that you may discern and amend your faults.

Hold your peace in such things as relate not to you, and where your speech is not for the honour of God, and the good of your neighbour.

Often call to mind your past life, and what your Saviour suffered for you in every moment of his.

Live as if you had nothing, and yet possessed all things, and remember that meat, drink and clothing, are not the riches of a Christian.

Offer yourself entirely to God; and though you have nothing to return for his favours but yourself, you will be comforted when you consider, that: *He gives all that gives himself*. The apostles quitted their poor boats and nets, and received for them a most ample reward. The poor widow gave only two mites, and her offering was preferred before those of the richest.

He easily parts with all things, who considers that he must die and be separated from them.

Use no extravagant or unusual gestures in open assemblies, but on all occasions observe a becoming modesty and discretion.

In all occurrences of life, prefer that which conduces the most to the service of Go I: as to comfort the afflicted, reconcile such as are at variance, visit the sick and imprisoned, and relieve the poor.

Never go to rest at night with any disquiet or trouble on your mind, but endeavour to pacify your conscience by an act of contrition, or by confession, if necessary.

Often confess your sins, and make frequent acts of contrition, aspiration, or ejaculatory prayers, so that you may prevent the deceits of the Devil, conquer temptation, avoid sin, and live under the continual protection of God.

PRAYERS TO BE USED ON DIFFERENT OCCASIONS.

A PRAYER WHEN WE ENTER INTO THE CHURCH.

How awful is this place ! this is the house of God, and the gate of Heaven; vouchsafe to purify me, O Lord, and grant that I may here think of nothing but of Thee.

A PRAYER AT GOING OUT OF THE CHURCH.

Happy are they, O Lord, who always dwell in thy house, and who are employed in nothing but in praising thee. I am going where I believe thy providence carries me; in every place I shall always find Thee present.

A PRAYER BEFORE SPIRITUAL READING.

Happy is the man who is well instructed in thy holy law, O my God. Give me the spirit of understanding, the docility • that is necessary, and an ardent charity for putting in execution what thou shalt make me know to be acceptable to thee

A PRAYER AFTER SPIRITUAL READING.

Make me love the truth which thou hast made known to me, O my God, and grant me the grace to practice what I knew to be according to thy holy will.

A PRAYER BEFORE VISITS AND CONVERSATIONS.

Seeing that my tongue is to celebrate Thy praises for all eternity, O my God, permit me not to offend Thee in this visit and conversation.

A PRAYER AFTER VISITINGS AND CONVERSATIONS.

Vouchsafe to pardon, O Lord, all the faults committed in this entertainment, and permit not my words ever to be a scandal or offence to any one.

A PRAYER BEFORE GOING OUT OF THE HOUSE.

Vouchsafe, O Lord, to direct me in the way of justice and truth, and remove far from me all occasions of sin.

A PRAYER AFTER RETURNING HOME.

I give Thee infinite thanks, O my God, for having preserved me from so many dangers : and I beg of thy infinite mercy to bring me at last to Thy heavenly country.

A PRAYER WHEN WE BEGIN ANY WORK.

I offer unto Thee, O Lord, this my work, and beg of Thee to be the director of it, as I hope Thou wilt be the reward thereof.

y-eight,

f the inught to called ation of

l patron es of the thedral,

Church of Christ

, especi

you, and the good

Saviour

l things, ot the ri-

nothing omforted self. The sived for only two of the ri-

: he must

emblies, d discre-

luces the reconcile , and re-

ouble on ce by an

of contrinay prevoid sin,

A PRAYER AT THE END OF WORK.

I give Thee thanks, O Lord, for the blessing given to my work, and I beg of Thee to accept of it in satisfaction for my sins.

GRACE BEFORE EATING?

Bless to us, O Lord, all these thy gifts, which we are abou^t to receive of thy bounty; through Jesus-Christ, our Lord Amen.

G RACE AFTER EATING.

We give thanks, almighty God, for all thy benefits; who livest and reighnest world without end. Amen.

ANOTHER PRAYER.

Vouchsafe, O Lord, to nourish my soul, as Thou hast fed my body; and grant that after temporal nourishment, I may have eternal life. Amen.

THE CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE.

THE LORD'S PRAYER.

Our Father, who art in Heaven, hallowed be Thy name; Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done on earth as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread; and forgive us our trespasses as we forgive them who trespass against us; and lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. Amen.

THE ANGELICAL SALUTATION.

Hail, Mary, full of grace, the Lord is with thee. Blessed art thou amongst women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb, JESUS. Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now, and in the hour of our death. Amen.

THE APOSTLES' CREED.

I believe in God, the Father Almighty, Creator of Heaven and Earth; and in Jesus-Christ, his only son, our Lord; who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the Virgin Mary; suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead and huried; he descended into Hell; the third day he rose again from the dead; he ascended into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty; from thence he shall come to judge. the living and the dead. I believe in the Holy Ghost, the holy

en to my n for my

re abou^t ur Lord ·

fits; who

st fed my may have

ame; Thy 1 lieaven. respasses ad us not

lessed art hy womb, ers, now,

of Heaven .ord ; who in Mary; d huried : from the ht hand of eto judge . t, the holy

Catholic Church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and life everlasting. Amen.

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS.

I am the Lord thy Lord, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and out of the house of bondage.

1. Thou shalt not have strange gods before me. Thou shalt not make to thyself any graven thing, nor any similitude that is in Heaven above, or in the Earth below, or of things that are in the water under the Earth ! thou shalt not adore nor worship them. I am the Lord thy God, strong and jealous, visiting the sins of the fathers upon their children to the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, and showing mercy to thousands of these that love me and keep my commandments.

II. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that takes the name of the Lord his God in vain.

III. Remember the sap holy the Sabbath-day. Six days shalt thou labour and do fil thy work; but the seventh is the Sabbath of the Lord 2, God. On it thou shalt do no work, neither thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor the stranger which is within thy gates. For in six days the Lord made Hea-ven and Earth, and the sea, and all that are in them, and rested on the seventh day; therefore hath the Lord blessed the Sabbath-day, and sanctified it.

IV. Honour thy father and mother, that thy days may be long in the land which the Lord thy God shall give thee. V. Thou shalt not kill.

VI. Thou shalt not commit adultery.

VII. Thou shalt not steal.

VIII. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

IX. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife.

X. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's goods, nor his man servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor anything that is his.

THE SEVEN SACRAMENTS.

1. Baptism, Matt., xxviii, 19. 2. Confirmation, Acts, vii, 17 3. Eucharist, Matt., xxvi, 26. 4. Penance, John, xx, 23. 5. Extreme Unction, James, y, 14. 6. Holy Orders, Matt., xxvi. 7. Matrimony, Matt., xix, 1.

THE THREE THEOLOGICAL VIRTUES.

1. Faith. 2. Hope. 3. Charity.

THE FOUR CARDINAL VIRTUES.

1. Prudence. 2. Justice. 3. Fortitude. 4. Temperance.

- THE SEVEN GIFTS OF THE HOLY GHOST.

1. Wisdom. 2. Understanding. 3. Counsel. 4. Fortitude. 5. Knowledge. 6. Godliness. 7. The Fear of the Lord.

THE TWELVE FRUITS OF THE HOLY GHOST.

1. Charity. 2. Joy. 3. Peace. 4. Patience. 5. Benignity. 6. Goodness. 7. Longanimity. 8. Mildness. 9. Faith. 10. Modesty. 11. Continence. 12. Chastity.

TWO PRECEPTS OF CHARITY.

1. The u shalt love the Lord thy Ged with thy whole heart, with thy whole soul, with all thy strength, and with all thy mind. 2. And thy neighbour as thyself.

PRICEPTS OF THE CHURCH.

1. To Keep certain appointed days holy, which obligation consists chiefly in hearing Mass, and resting from servile works.

2. To observe the commanded days of fast and abstinence

3. To contribute to the support of your pastor.

4. To confess your sins to your pastor, at least once a year.

5. To receive the blessed sacrament at least once a year, and that about Easter.

6. Not to solemnize marriage at certain times, nor within certain degrees of kindred, nor privately, without witnesses.

THE CORPORAL WORKS OF MERCY.

1. To feed the hungry. 2. To give drink to the thirsty. 3. To clothe the naked. 4. To visit and ransom captives. 5. To harbour the harbourless. 6. To visit the sick. 7. To bury the dead.

THE EIGHT BEATITUDES.

1. Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven.

2. Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted.

3. Blessed are the meek, for they shall be comforted.

1

4. Blessed are they who hunger and thirst after justice, for they shall be filled.

5. Blessed are the merciful, for they shall find mercy.

6. Blessed are the clean of heart, for they shall see God.

7. Blessed are the peace-makes, for they shall be called the sons of God.

8. Blessed are they who suffer persecution for justice sake, for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven.

OF SIN.

SIN is two-fold : original and actual. Actual is divided into mortal and venial.

THE CAPITAL SEVEN SINS, COMMONLY CALLED MORTAL OR DEAD-LY SINS.

Pride, Covetousness, Lust, Wrath, Gluttony, Envy, Sloth,	Contrary Viriues.	Humility, Liberality, Chastity, Meekness, Temperance, Brotherly-love, Diligence.
--	----------------------	--

Six Sins against the Holy Ghost.

1. Despair of salvation. 2. Presumption of God's mercy. 3. Impugning the known truth. 4. Envy at another's spiritual good. 5. Obstinacy in sin. 6. Final impenitence.

Things necessary for a Penitent Sinner.

Contrition of heart. Entire confession to an approved priest. Satisfaction by works.

Contrition consists in a hearty displeasure at sin past, for the love of God, and a firm resolution not to sin any more.

Four Sins crying to Heaven for Vengeance.

Wilful murder. 2. Sodomy. 3. Oppression of the poor.
Defrauding labourers of their wages.

Nine ways of being accessory to another person's sin.

1. By counsel. 2. By command. 3. By consent. 4. By provocation. 5. By praise or flattery. 6. By concealment. 7. By partaking. 8. By silence. 9. By defence of the ill done.

Three Eminent Good Works.

1. Alms-deeds, or works of mercy. 2. Prayer. 3. Fasting.

itude.

5T.

ce.

ignity. h. 10.

heart, all thy

igation servile

inence

a year. a year,

within nesses.

rsty. 3. . 5. To ury the

ingdom

nforted. d.

Three Evangelical Counsels. 1. Voluntary poverty. 2. Perpetual chastity. 3. Entire obedience. The Four Last Things to be Remembered.

s is planted

- - *

1. Death. 2. Judgment. " Jell. 4. Heaven.

1 %

and the fast set and a set of an and

. I die mander General Vers verse verse in 1995 - 1

n an an an Arabican (n. 1997). Chu ghan a' Station (n. 1997).

C. M. H. H. S. L. L. M.

and the second second

and a line of the second s

mar the second sec

The second state of the second states and the second states and the second states and the second states and the

the state of the s

and the second second second

· · · ·

1 52 12

· Hitser i d

1.5 3 15-

· / · Jar ; - "}

14 14 BA 14 M

APPROBATION.

We have seen and approved the bock called The CATHOLIC SCHOOL BOOK, and we recommend the use of it in our Diocese.

+ IG., Bishop of Montreal.

Montreal, the 1st. of July, 1843.

Entire

BALTIMORE, 8th. July, 1824.

THE CATEOLIC SCHOOL BOOK is, in my judgment, an elementary work of singular merit. I will rejoice to see it introduced into all the Catholic Schools in this country.

ANB., Archbp. Balt.

NEW-YORK, 1st. Sept., 1824.

I have read the CATHCLIC SCHOOL BOOK, and believe it to be well adapted to the understanding of youth, and calculated to give them early ideas of morality and virtue. I therefore recommend its adoption to our Schools, to the Clergy and Laity of this Diocese.

JOHN COMNOLLY, R. C. Bishop & New-York.

Sir,—Having looked over your CATHOLIC SCHOOL BOOK, I think it right to tell you, that in my opinion, it is far the most complete work of its kind in our language, and eminently entitled to the patronage of the Catholic public. What I particularly admire in it is, that, instead of those trifling, and in some instances irreligious stories to be found in books of the same nature, it contains a series of Moral Lessons and Scripture History, proper for the instruction, and adapted to the understanding and abilities of children, who are learning to read. As such, I shall not fail to recommend it in those places of education over which I have any authority or influence.

I am, Sir,

Your faithful servant,

J. MILNER, D.D.

Mr. W. E. Andrews.

